

# **Can Female Power Save the Planet?**

## **Part 2**



*Rasa Von Werder*  
*Pete Jackson*  
*William Bond*

[www.KellieEverts.com](http://www.KellieEverts.com)  
[www.WomanThouArtGod.com](http://www.WomanThouArtGod.com)  
[www.EmbodimentofGod.com](http://www.EmbodimentofGod.com)

You tube: Kellie Everts 48-28-38 conducts Night Train  
{300 movies & monologues from Hollywood days to now}  
Check new Rasa Von Werder Podcast preaching/teaching

Copyright 2024 by Rasa Von Werder

All rights reserved. No part of this book may be reproduced by any means, graphic, electronic, or mechanical, including photocopying, recording, taping, or by any information storage retrieval system without the written permission of the publisher except in the case of quotations embodied in critical articles and reviews.

ISBN: 978-1-304-92702-6

I wish to thank all the Celestials that have supported me on my journey - the Guardian Angels {3} – the Saints in Heaven & Earth & the Souls in Purgatory. Gratefully I thank the Infinite Being called God who presides over all, enables or disables all there is, & works everything out to Her own Pleasure & Will. May She be praised forever, I bend to Her Wisdom. This book is especially dedicated to Her as Infinity.

Let us Begin:  
**Position Statement** - Pete Jackson 3-8-24  
Responses fro Rasa Von Werder  
Parts I & 2

The following is a list of questions and answers about the positions that I, Ajax the Great (Pete Jackson) take on various issues. Opinions expressed herein are personal and not necessarily those of the Matriarchy movement as a whole or any of its members, including Guru Rasa Von Werder and William Bond. Unless otherwise noted, my views and those of my own True Spirit of America Party (TSAP) are basically equivalent. And it should go without saying that the answers to all of these questions will ultimately be decided by the Women of the future.

Q1) Why do you believe that Women are the superior gender overall?

A1) Because it is largely self-evident. Ashley Montagu discussed it in detail in his 1953 bombshell of a book, *The Natural Superiority of Women*, which has been updated several times since then and never successfully refuted. And he is by no means the only one to have made such **observations**. Deep down, we all kinda know as much even if we don't want to admit it.



*Rasa says: Indeed, men know it & are in terror of women. Just the mention of women's rights makes their shackles rise up & they go into 'fight or flight' mode. I have had revenge taken on me for speaking the subject, both in person & on the internet, including death threats. Friends with a husband-wife, the husband told me 'You won't be welcome here any more if you talk like that.'*

*{It was MILD stuff – Other men locally, when I was talking to their wives & girlfriends, - one of them pretending to shake my hand, as usual tried to break it in a squeeze. But results were gotten, each woman got things out of him they had asked for for years – one got a new refrigerator, the other a 3k sound system to practice her music} Why so extreme? Because they take it as a personal attack on them, their manhood, their RIGHT to be dominant & deep inside they FEAR female dominance because they KNOW the woman is the BOSS – the MOTHER - & she WILL take over if not held down by all means necessary. As William Bond says: “When the cork is not held down it rises up” – as women have when the strongholds against them have loosened.*

Q2) What kind of government do you think Women should create upon taking over?

A2) I believe that Women will make that decision themselves, and have faith that they will make the right one, but if they want my advice I would recommend social democracy, democratic socialism, or something in between to start with. From there on, I would recommend moving towards [Buckminster Fuller's ideas](#) for the future.

***Rasa continues:*** *OK this is a DEEP & TRICKY question & there are important nuances here, factors that NO ONE ever speaks of to my hearing. In the New Religion-Order I am starting – it’s aimed at WOMEN – not men, NOT equality or any kind of ‘egalitarianism’ Riane Eisler or Heidi GotNerd notwithstanding. It is ‘safe space’ – female sequestered, protected & secure, female standing on her own two feet, no man need apply except learning our religion from the OUTSIDE, or for the most part, donating their sperm as we breed for our own community. There might be some relationships, close knit, even marriage, but this will not be the norm, the norm is the Order is the second ‘parent’ of the child begotten here & we provide all that is necessary for them. We’ll suggest to our females of breeding age not to look for the traditional husband hook up, but to see men as subordinate – providing NOT security but love, affection if any, & sperm if the female wants kids. They can ‘come & go’ or if they stay, we’ll talk about how they want to work it. Do they want nightly visits like the Mosuos? Or once a week dates? Or do they want to live with the guy – in one of our Villages or completely off premises? Just live together or legal? Whatever*

*she does, the order, if she remains in good standing, backs her up. If anything GOES WRONG she has the order for a safe haven.*

*{We anticipate men getting bent out of shape when she spends more time with us than with him, but for her to receive all the benefits, it will take time. What is he going to do for her, sitting in the house, waiting on him? Nothing, except 'do this, do that – keep the house clean & organized, provide me love & affection & sex, support my needs.' When he goes on the computer he'll be looking for other women, chatting with them – he has his slave working, he can have fun. Or else he goes to the bars or hookers looking for diversion & leaves her alone or TIED TO THE CHILDREN.*

*But at the Order, she has SISTERHOOD-STRENGTH – & this is one of the most important features of the Order; total CHILD CARE SERVICES! There is nothing that more chains a woman to the house than her children – men planned it that way {been there, done that.}. In the days of Matriarchy, with extensive families dominated by women – there were sisters, Aunts, Moms & Grandmas around. One could do whatever they had to do without fear of leaving children alone. But with a man as the head of the household – no women around – she has no help except cumbersome child care, where usually it's daytime only. And it's expensive - & unreliable or could be dangerous. Our services will be FREE from other members who volunteer, including a surrogate Mom who is there for overnight & protracted absences. This is a TREMENDOUS CROSS off the backs of the Mothers!*

*There is more. The woman can HAVE FUN with us – outdoor & indoor recreation. When the weather's fine we have basketball, badminton, croquet, horseshoes, hiking in the 'wilderness' Villages, sitting around meditating in Nature - indoor sports when weather's not good or after dark:, table tennis, chess, checkers, cards, all the usual indoor games.*

*Besides that, each facility will have one hour DANCING nightly for all ages including those with infirmities {they can sit in a chair for dancing – which I'm doing right now} & after that, sitting by the large fireplace having a group discussion or reading – one hour with kids, one without.*

*We can have a 'movie night' once a week with a large screen – where we make popcorn, grill hot dogs & cheese sandwiches at the fireplace while we watch. {No microwave ovens ever – they cause cancer.}*

*The Order offers meaningful work – paid & volunteer – plus camaraderie, a shoulder to lean on, a roof over her head, a religion that makes sense – FREEDOM.*

*Given all this a husband will be jealous & demand,*

*“You married me, not the Order. What are you doing over there? Your place is at home, taking care of me & the kids!”*

*Yes, there will be a CONFLICT especially if the wife is at the Order every day. Even if she goes there one day a week – you can bet your bottom dollar he will protest! I know women who wanted one night a week ‘girl’s night out’ & the guys complained SO MUCH they finally gave up. And yet guys often go, after work, to a bar or a friend’s house, or to see other women – you name it, they act like they are free as a bird – you’re not – ESPECIALLY if you have kids – you MUST STAY HOME!*

*For years I wondered why single women are not invited to married people’s homes. Then finally figured out – single women are Sisters / supporters / a way out, for the married woman. They offer a backup – they give a shoulder to lean on – they even have a place you can stay after he beats you up. They can give financial support. For all these reasons, married women are not supposed to have female friends, unless they are MARRIED & presumed to be owned by another man – kept under his control. {You’d be surprised how automatic & sub-rosa that control is!}*

*But single men ARE invited to married households because they give support to the man! I’ve witnessed married men, backed up with their friends, intimidate & sass their wives. Men work IN GANGS, but women aren’t supposed to! The gang is your little army!*

*But THERE IS MORE & it is important. Lots of men are pleased by the idea of equal partnership rather than women going off on their own terms. But LISTEN:*

*Women need REHABILITATION. They have been INJURED for thousands of years, beaten, demoralized; they have been robbed of their IDENTITY!*

*That’s why God gave me the dictum: Woman, Thou Art God, to get them back on track, on their own two feet, their own identity, their Source, which is God.*

*They have been told that God is a Man, the Son of God is a man, & the Holy Spirit is neither male nor female. That means women are not a part of the ‘Holy Trinity.’ They have been left out of the Kingdom of God! The Catholic Church gives the impression that woman is only of use as an instrument for bringing a MAN into the world – the Son of God. All her prerogatives, her greatness, beauty & superiority comes from HIM – she has nothing of God ON HER OWN – it’s all HIM.*

*And so, although she's the Greatest Woman on Earth – she's only a reflection of a man, she does not stand on her own two feet! This is the doctrine the Catholic Church proclaims, Protestants notwithstanding – they say Catholics WORSHIP Mary but the CC FORBIDS IT! {We in the New Religion worship Mary equal to Jesus.}*

*That's one issue, there's more.*

*I've just been watching videos of horse rehabilitation. They are malnourished; you can see the bones sticking out from the sides. Hair on the sides is falling off in clumps. They are infested with parasites & worms in their guts. Some are so dehydrated & starved weak, they collapse, can't even stand up. Some have hoofs that need trimming badly, they have trouble walking. One had abscesses in his teeth; he had trouble eating & was suffering. Horses are depressed, forlorn, given up hope, afraid. They need rehab because they've been abused, neglected, their needs were not met by the 'owners' or those in control.*

*Also saw a dog-rehab center. A man who gets into the pen with new dogs makes videos. There's a sweet medium size black dog- he's scared – most of them are scared when he gets into the pen & sits with them. The man says,*

*"A dog like this, when he's adopted, needs time. If he wants to go under the bed & stay there let him. Don't expect him to behave warm & bubbly like a regular dog, let him adjust. He might want to sit in a corner, be alone. Leave him be. Give him all the time he needs."*

*Again, reading about the orphan kids in Romania, there were thousands – so many they didn't have enough care givers, & the kids were neglected. They were sent off to adopting parents in the West & in America. I saw a documentary 40 years ago re one of them. He couldn't get along with anyone – he'd have fits. Neaighor kids were driven away & didn't want to come back. No one could control, appease or help him in any normal way. This rehab expert said,*

*"All you can do is whoever is in the house, adults, grab him & restrain him, lie on top of him for as long as he takes to quiet & calm down."*

*This abnormal therapy did help, & he was finally able to part time get along with neighbor kids & play.*

*I've met many abused people in my farm area community. They're now grown & told me their stories. Some adjusted – some did not so well. It depends how bad it was & their own disposition. One young guy you can't leave alone with his younger brother – he was about 26 when I met*

*them, his bro maybe 24. If they were alone, the older one would beat up his brother, every time. Why? It was the rage he felt at a man his Mom brought home hanging out at a bar. This man got drunk every night, came back to the house, sodomized BOTH boys {& the older one told me this guy had a horse dick} & raped their sister. During the day, as 'man of the house,' he fed them DOG FOOD. The social services finally came over & straightened the mess out.*

*Both these young men could not live alone – had a care giver lady who looked out for them, all lived in a large apt. I visited as one of the boys worked for me. The care giver, also told her story of being sexually abused age 6 by their neighbor, when she complained to her Dad he said,*

*“All men do that.”*

*And he was abusing the neighbor's little girl 6 years old.*

*Another example is slaves. People that have been slaves for generations cannot be expected to act like the aristocrats who managed them as serfs, slaves & peasants.*

*You men want women to go from their forlorn, abused, demoralized state, become partners to the gender that has been privileged & pampered AT HER EXPENSE - AS IF NOTHING HAS HAPPENED. Just be happy lady, forget the past, no rehab, no nothin', just be normal, the glad hag Steppford wife to us.*

*I put it to you that women have been injured. Am I the only ones that notices & speaks of it? Seems I am. They need time to recover. You assume, because women are genetically & other ways superior, they can right now take positions of authority leadership, dominion over men, over family, over businesses, governments, all that.*

*Horses are way stronger than men but men have contraptions {the bit}, guns, whips, all kinds weapons to keep horses in check. Those that fight back end up in the bone yard.*

*Bulls are way stronger than men but the ring in their nose renders them docile.*

*Elephants are stronger than men. But they kill the parents right in front of the baby. They take the baby & use cymbals & cans & make loud noises for days until he doesn't know right from left, back to front up or down, he's disoriented. They make him so confused, so afraid; he obeys whatever he's led to do.*

*I tell you anyone who thinks women can take charge of the family & the world without an Order such as this is a fool Women have been injured,*

*they need time to adjust, to find themselves & regain their identity, their relationship with God, who is within them.*

*I'm not going to get into all the symptoms women portray as reactions to their abuse, but there are many, mostly based on fear, confusion & brainwashing.*

*Our New Religion, Order needs time to ease their fears & give them Faith in themselves & their God, to unconfuse them with the Truth - & de-program them from all the brainwashing.*

*To have the enemy with them at this time delays their rehab. The enemy is the smiling assassin, filled with lies - the false promises, & this enemy reminds them of where they have been – the memories haunt them & attach them to the sinister past. They need to SEPARATE & find themselves, they need time – years in fact. My goal for the Order is 120 years – 4 generations – before women gain what they need to stand tall without a doubt they can do it.*

*Egalitarian my foot. Before that can even begin to happen much has to occur. Besides, in the end, it will be a woman-dominant word. Take note of William Bond's writing on how men cannot deal with equality – they either lead or you lead them. With men slowly going extinct – hopefully not blowing up the planet before then – there is no question on which gender has to be in charge. {end} Rasa Von Werder*

***Part 2 Position  
Statements Pete  
Jackson Rasa Von  
Werder  
Rasa's remarks  
relevant to the New  
Religion – New Order  
3-10-24***



*Q3) Do you support a female dictatorship in which only Women could vote?*

*A3) I personally do not support any kind of dictatorship, and that idea*

*sounds dangerously similar to Karl Marx's idea of "dictatorship of the proletariat". We all know how that ended. The proletariat, or rather a tiny sliver of them, basically became the new bourgeoisie, and as they say the rest is history. I believe democracy, as direct as possible, is ultimately the way to go.*

***Rasa says:** in the New Order, it's the Elders – all women – who decide on questions up for vote. In that sense, it's a democracy, but only on certain issues, only with women. The original focus, doctrine, principles are all established by the FOUNDESS – the way Jesus Christ brought forth Christianity. He said 'I am the Way, the Truth & the Life; no one comes to the Father but by me.' He was not referring, as erroneously thought that folks must obey him personally, his personal body/self/ identity, but his WAY or PATH or principles of behavior, which we all know are 'do unto others as you would have them do unto you' & 'love thy neighbor as thyself'. This IS the way to go & NO OTHER! But to personally believe He is the ONE & ONLY GOD is not what He preached, IMO. He said, 'Don't you know ye are Gods?' & 'Greater things you can do.' & Paul said, 'No longer I live but Christ in me.' These tenets point to Godhood, leadership within us, but of course only with certain Anointed persons – Saints, Avatars, the Chosen - & certainly not with the ignorant, lost or demonic.*

*There is something WRONG in thinking that a RANDOM VOTE among all people, including most who are BENIGHTED, uneducated, uninformed, gullible, naïve, impressionable, easily led or swayed by lies, etc., that their vote could bring liberty & justice for all!*

*And the ACLU does note the 'tyranny of the majority.' Consider the prejudices of the majority & their fears, - they will vote out of society the unusual, eccentric, those of foreign cultures & religions – anyone they cannot understand & therefore fear. These will be vilified, marginalized, & cast over the cliff! We've had numerous factions & individuals SUE to get their place in the sun, just ordinary rights, because the MAJORITY denied them such!*

*Consider the case of Jesus, when Pilate brought him out to the public, & called for a vote. It was usual to give them a choice of one prisoner vs another – to let him free. 'Who do you want, Jesus or Barabbas?' Pilate asked.*

*The crowd, easily swayed by the Rabbis, called,  
'Give us Barabbas!' {the insurrectionist, murderer.}  
And Pilate said do you want Jesus Blood on your hands?*

*And they cried, 'Sure, let His blood fall on our heads & that of our children!'*

*This was the majority vote – the minority respected, worshipped & loved Jesus - Like Veronica, who came out with a cloth as Jesus carried his Cross to Calvary, & wiped His Sacred Face. The intelligent, the good, those of God, were the minority, while those of the world & Satan were the majority. {Let's note the 'Broad highway to Hell.} The MAJORITY crucified, killed Truth, Love & Light, while upholding evil, & Jesus said "They know not what they do."*

*I know there's quandary here – who decides who is Anointed? Every political clown who comes along has a gift of gab & professes to be the one who'll bring some measure of salvation to the masses. But they're all liars, they cannot save us. Jesus did prove himself by signs & wonders, miracles, healings & feeding thousands out of a few fishes & loaves of bread. And so, if we believe His way & the doctrine He set forth – the Golden Rule – then people that follow it might be the ones to lead. Test the Spirits!*

*Those that are warmongers & oppress the poor are NOT sent by God!*

*Yes, I believe in the leadership of Jesus Christ & his principles, or for that matter, a Buddhist Saint – as Jesus was a reincarnated Buddhist Guru. I believe in governance by Prophets & Saints, not the greedy, selfish monsters, demonics that usually lead the world. Satan said to Jesus,*

*"I will give you all the Kingdoms of the world & their Glory, if you will bow down & worship me."*

*The followers of Satan have taken him up on that – they line up to take his offer.*

*But Jesus said to Pilate,*

*"My Kingdom is not of this world."*

*No, it isn't. But our Order IS of this world. Ditto Jesus' Christianity. When Matriarchy returns, it is the Second coming of Christ – the SPIRIT of it, not his flesh. He said when you can't tell the summers from the winters is when He'll return. This is it, it's around the corner, coming toward us.*

*In our Order the men will have choices or 'votes' like so: Which female Member are you attracted to for sex or marriage - Jane, Joan or Rita? Do you want to visit her many nights, once a week, or just once? Or are you interested in living with her in which type of our Villages – {upon her agreement.}*

*What kind of volunteer work are you willing to do for the Order? Internet, computer work? Teaching female Members computer skills, photo*

*shop, Podcast work, monetization, etc.? Agricultural? Plowing fields with horse, bull or tractor? Using a scythe or other ways to harvest hay? Cutting & chopping wood for the off-grid Village? Teaching female members to do this work? Repairs on buildings or cars? Teaching women to do the same? Expert on painting indoors & outdoors – teach Members the same? Any other professional or skilled work you are able to provide? Volunteering will NOT give you an inroad or access to female Members for intimacy – it's not a dating service. There will be rules when you are on premises & chaperones. The 'dating' field in our Order requires application. You apply for the dance gatherings, where you are sifted by standards. Not looking for Mr. Perfect or Mr. Righteous, just one that is SAFE, reliable, will not hurt the members in any way {including mentally, emotionally} & be of value to the community.*

*Males will not be able to vote on anything to do with doctrine – God forbid! Nor on how the Order is run, nor on what women do, in any way, shape or form. They can only vote on their own choices. Like, what day of the week & time is best for you to have our Religious Service for YOU? If most of them want Saturday, OK, if Sunday, we'll provide that. Do you want early or late? OK, your choice, we try to adjust to what the majority of men can attend.*

*They can vote on what type of music we have at the dances. My plan is a variety one hour this, one hour that. Some lessons perhaps for social dances that require them. Also planning to have semi-formal parties where guys will wear suits or tuxes {we'll figure out where to rent or buy them, we won't make it difficult} which give us a break from the monotony of ordinary clothes. The women – especially young ones – would like to show off how good they look in party dresses – it's good for social refinement also. You can buy cheap beautiful clothing at Temu – but it doesn't always look like the images. You might have to order 2-3 different items before you find a suitable one.*

*Now back to the women. What can they vote on & which women? On most issues that have any significance, only the Elders vote. On insignificant things, all can vote.*

*You don't have the children vote for important things the family does but on let's say, where do you want to go to dinner – Pizza, Chinese or McDonald's, they can vote.*

*As far as doctrine, there's no vote. The Founder is like Jesus to the Christians, her word is the word of God, she's Anointed & God speaks to*

*her & she hands it down to the rest. There will be no tyranny or dictatorship of the kind men impose – It's a POV you can accept or walk away from. There are no arrests – no KGB or CIA or imprisonments if you go against the leader.*

*Just one more thing about voting in a place like the U.S. You think your vote is valid? They count them whatever way they wish. Furthermore, alternatives to 'Tweedle de De & Tweedle De Dum' don't have a chance, & they represent the Truth. So this majority vote means NOTHING. The next President & some governors are decided by Bilderbergers, Shadow Govt & Bohemian Grove. Other countries are as bad; corruption, military force, wealth — Satan is the Prince of this world – Patriarchy. {end}*

**Pete continues:** Furthermore, I do not believe it is necessary for men to forfeit their right to vote or any other civil rights in the Matriarchy of the future. Not like it would really be our decision, though.

Q4) What is your position on patriarchy?

A4) Patriarchy is the problem. What was the question?

Q5) What is your position on capitalism?

A5) See Question #4 above. Capitalism is an outgrowth of the demonic patriarchy, and is an inherently evil and unsustainable economic system based on GREED. Like patriarchy itself, it is a massive Ponzi scheme and protection racket, and it is KILLING the planet and its inhabitants. Growth for the sake of growth is the ideology of the cancer cell, which eventually kills its host. Ultimately, we need to move to post-capitalism if the human race is to survive.

Q6) What is your position on feminism?

A6) As a believer in female empowerment in general, I support

it. Specifically, I support *intersectional* feminism, since the entire *kyriarchy* (not just patriarchy) needs to end yesterday.

**Rasa explains:** *The theory of intersectional feminism interests me. My forte would be explaining how the adult trade women are discriminated*

*against. When I was part of NOW in the 70's, the feminists themselves looked down on us, told us it was wrong – degrading - & we should quit – which is ABSURD. Don't know if or how this has changed for them, I stopped listening to feminists a while back & went on my own business of Female Empowerment, Female Superiority, & Woman, Thou Art God – the New Religion.*

*Feminism was a BEGINNING, it was necessary. But, when that which is perfect has come, that which is in part shall be done away with. Feminism started with fighting for equal rights under the law. But now we know women are superior to men, genetically proven, so it's a whole new ballgame. That's the front I'm working on.*

Q7) What is your position on abortion?

A7) I consider myself to be both pro-choice and pro-life at the same time. While I believe that abortion is at best a necessary evil (made necessary largely due to patriarchy and the rest of the kyriarchy), and that an ounce of prevention is worth at least a pound of cure, banning it or unduly restricting it would clearly do far more harm than good. And that would be true regardless of what kind of system we would be living under. Furthermore, I believe that no one should ever be forced, coerced, deceived, or brainwashed into having kids that they don't want or are not yet ready for--*period*. And it certainly should NEVER be up to men to decide what reproductive choices women can make--*period*. Thus, I believe that abortion should remain legal and available on demand.

If we *really* want to reduce the number of abortions, there are several ways of doing without reducing individual rights. For starters, birth control should be made available for free to anyone who wants it--*all* methods. Honest and comprehensive sexuality education should be provided in schools to every student in an age-appropriate fashion. To reduce the financial pressure to abort, the minimum wage should be raised, the social safety net must to be strengthened in general, and we should have a Universal Basic Income Guarantee for all. Workers should have generous paid family leave and free or heavily-subsidized childcare. Education should also be free of charge, from pre-K through post-grad. **Baby bonds** that effectively make every baby a trust fund baby would also be a good idea for a number of reasons. Do all these things and abortion really would be safe, legal, and *rare*. And in a Matriarchal society, all of these

things would be considered to be no-brainers, and would basically be a given. Such a society would see to it that all mothers and children are well-cared for. (Not like any men would actually *dare* to force pregnancies on women anymore if they knew what was good for them, of course.) And if any self-proclaimed "pro-life" conservatives whine about so-called "big government" or "nanny state" being "too generous to the poor" or something to that effect, remind them of their favorite platitude: "if it saves even *one* child, it's worth it".

*Rasa says: Pete is right on all points & I agree. - Cannot find anything extra to add.*

Q8) What is your position on the death penalty?

A8) I am generally against it, except perhaps for particularly dangerous terrorists. Otherwise, the state becomes no better than the killers themselves, and there is too much potential for both abuse and mistakes. Besides, life imprisonment without parole is a far worse punishment in my opinion.

However, when Women finally take over, they may decide that for whatever reason the death penalty should remain or be reinstated, and us fellas would just have to accept that regardless. Until then, though, it should be abolished, or an indefinite moratorium on executions should take place. Alternatively, we could let the convicts themselves decide between life without parole or death.

Women may very well decide to adopt Indigenous-style *restorative justice* as a third way instead, for example. That said, that is not something that men should EVER feel entitled to, and would be the height of chutzpah to ever demand that of Women, except perhaps for very low-level offenders.

*Rasa says: It isn't, IMO, the death penalty that was to blame for injustice, but the way it was politically applied to those the white supremacy MALES decided. Blacks getting executed for raping white women. Women targeted by men for insane tortures & death during the Inquisition. People being hanged for crimes not deadly in England & elsewhere. A man imprisoned in France for whistling at Marie Antoinette spent 75 years in jail. A woman in Las Vegas given life imprisonment for letting a 12 yr old boy touch her breast. A man in Canada allows his little daughter to touch his*

*penis but this is dismissed as irrelevant in view of the abuses he did besides that. Outrageous judgments, favorable to certain men, bad for those they dislike. People drawn & quartered by horses. Men allowed to live after this:*

*It happened within one week at a hospital near me, the nurse told me about it. First, a man bit off the penis of his 7 year old son! This is a death sentence to the boy's life – I have no idea what was done to the 'Father'. Another man raped an 8 year old girl & abused her to death. This man was not executed, went to jail, & the inmates put a sneaker up his ass. He was in the hospital getting it removed @ taxpayer expense. He bragged to my nurse friend how great it felt to rape that little girl because all the blood felt so good to his penis. Nurse got reprimanded for telling the guy off!*

*When justice returns during the time of Matriarchy, the death penalty should be applied fairly. Those who abuse a child or any other person, through torture, then death, should be given the death penalty. Some people deserve this. If we don't apply the death penalty to them we don't have justice, we just have a bunch of criminals that we thereafter take care of.*

*A Japanese cannibal male was in France attending school. He asked a female student to help him with some poetry. She came over. He murdered her & ate part of her flesh. They put him in an insane asylum in France, but the people protested why are we supporting this cannibal? So they let him go & deported him to Japan, where he is living scot free, lolly gagging on his parents' money taking females on free luxury cruises. I saw his documentary. We need the death penalty but it must be applied fairly & that is more likely to happen with Matriarchy. {end} Rasa Von Werder*

### **William Bond appears**

Hi Everyone:

Just thought I'll give my opinion. I have mixed feelings about these questions. Ideally we should have a democracy where everyone has a vote and if we have community where only women can vote, then that is an apartheid system. But at the same time, if we want a matriarchy, we have to ensure men cannot take back power once again. And that becomes possible if men are given voting rights.

Like it or not, men cannot be trusted because men do have aggressive and competitive instincts and some men will compete against women for power, if given the chance. So men will have to be controlled in a matriarchal system. But the people who will do the controlling, will probably be other men. This means a police

force with female officers and probably a military as well, also with female officers. So it will mean a two class system with women in the upper class and men in the lower class. But I think women will be far more caring of men, then what men were in any extreme patriarchal system.

I'm not going to comment on what laws women should have in a matriarchal system because that is up to women. William

**It's Pete again:**

Good evening, William. It's a very fine line I think. While I still believe that me should be able to vote (for government leaders and ballot initiatives in the secular outside world, NOT the Order of course), what you say otherwise makes sense. I definitely think men should be banned from any positions of real power, or running for any office higher than dogcatcher, lol, but they should be able to vote on which Women shall lead them, within reason, as well as at least certain selected ballot initiatives (but not to alter the Constitution). I too personally loathe anything that resembles an apartheid system, gender or otherwise. And I still believe in no taxation without (some sort of) representation, though all representatives should of course be Women.

Thank you for your insights :) Pete

I should add that pretty much everything I have said in my Position Statements is intended to apply to secular government in the outside world, not to the Order. The objectives of the two are fundamentally different, and this discussion illustrates perfectly why we still need separation of church and state, even in the future after patriarchy is long gone. For the outside world, I still think that democracy is, as Sir Winston Churchill famously put it, "the worst form of government, except for all the others". A hybrid representative/direct democracy with a strong Constitution (that is fairly difficult to alter) I think is the very best defense against oligarchy, tyranny, and ochlocracy (mob rule). And while both genders should be still allowed to vote for their leaders and at least some ballot initiatives and referenda, all political offices higher than dogcatcher should be held exclusively by Women.

Obviously, what you say would make far more sense for then Order though, and I cannot argue with that. Well-said, Rasa.

I would also like to add here that I agree with you in principle regarding the death penalty. But as long as men remain in charge, I would still argue that the convicts should be given a choice between life without parole and death, and must make their decision within 30 days. Most would probably choose death if they knew what was good for them! And I believe juveniles (under 18) should not be executed, period. But yes, for the kinds of monsters you describe, I agree, NO QUARTER!

**Rasa again:**

Hi guys. William, I feel you're better aware of the evil women have gone through at the hands of men & how dangerous men are to others – more than does Pete. It could be age. You are 77, I am 78, & Pete is not yet 40. Pete, how many crime shows, especially Forensic Files have you seen?

There was the black man who broke into the first floor window of a white female, plunged a knife into her heart, & raped her with knife was in her heart.

There was the white man who as a child – had done some atrocity {they did not say what} & was put into a mental hospital. When he got out his Dad made everyone swear not to squeal what he had done – no one knew he was criminally insane.

This man got married & was an avid fisherman. He'd often come home with blood all over him he said from the fish – meanwhile there were murders happening in the area.

He was infatuated with his niece - had a closet pasted with dozens of pictures of her he ogled.

One night the niece came to stay with them – as I said, his insanity was kept secret so no one knew to be on their guard.

That night he killed his wife brutally. Then he went upstairs, killed & dismembered his niece, putting her arms & legs & in strange positions, & put her head between her legs as if she was giving herself pleasure.

The first cop on the scene saw this, went outside & vomited.

All the serial killers – hundreds we know of all over the world – all men - John Wayne Gayce, Ted Bundy – killed dozens of persons in brutal ways. His last victim was a 13 year old girl in Florida – they finally got him for that.

There have been women, not many – one old lady had a rooming house & killed old guys for their social security – buried them in the back

yard & from thence used their checks. But it wasn't brutal or torture, she poisoned them.

Another lady stands out. She first killed her husband with morphine. She tried to kill her grown son in a fire she set in the basement where he slept, but he survived. She then gave him a strong sedative & while he was sleeping strangled him with a tourniquet. Then she bought a machine-saw in a store {they had the film of her in the store} & cut his body into pieces, drove 40 miles away, & threw the pieces here & there out of the car.

The one woman they label 'serial killer' – Aileen Wournos, committed only one genuine murder – the last guy who was a minister that offered her a place to stay. The other men she shot & killed were self defense, they raped & abused her. But she's a woman so prosecution was swift; no delays in execution, while male murderers linger on death row for years.

Here we have two issues – should we use the death penalty, & how the justice system is politicized in favor of men. Women who kill men will receive 6 times the penalty that men do for killing women. Even when women kill their abusers in self defense, they don't give them much sympathy.

I could go on & on. Suggest anyone who wants to abolish the death penalty watch as many crime shows as I have – you might change your mind. Why should these people be given the prison hotel we have here in America? They will not choose death over having 3 good meals a day, a warm room to sleep in, companionship, relationships & sex with other men, even recreation. They set up weight lifting for the inmates; some get to train dogs & the poor dogs get to stay with them in their cell! They have the library for study, books & TV are provided. They get visits. All the comforts of home. They can even SUE the prison – a lawyer friend of mine conducted seminars for the how to do it. {Some are idiotic, like the right to have smooth vs chunky peanut butter, others are legit, like American Indians wanting to have sweat lodges as part of their religious freedom.} Why should they choose death? This ain't no ancient dungeon - dark, solitary, cold stones to sleep on, bread & water or slop for food.

As far as democracy & voting, Pete, I don't feel you have defended your argument against mine. I raised points you did not refute. So, no cigar.

**From Pete Jackson aka Ajax the Great: The Four Biggest Casualties Of (Gender) War**

Every war has casualties, and the 7000 year long gender war (which we call "patriarchy" to make it sound nicer) is certainly no exception. There are many such casualties, and the four biggest ones are as follows:



1. The first casualty is TRUTH. And that is not just a clichéd statement, but is practically axiomatic. If people really knew the truth, the continuity of the war will be called into question. So the truth is deliberately hidden and replaced with lies, half-truths, and omissions whenever possible. Eventually it leads to a "post-truth" society and world, in which the truth becomes essentially irrelevant in what passes for discourse.
2. The second casualty is INNOCENCE. Not as a euphemism for ignorance (for which there is still plenty), but in the most general sense, which includes the capacity for trust. And that is a result of the first casualty, truth. Not to mention all of the actual and horrific atrocities of the war itself as well. This results in jadedness, bitterness, and cynicism, which in the case of the gender war seriously poisons the relationship between Women and men, and also vitiates what remains of the sisterhood between Women as well.
3. The third casualty is LOVE. And not just in the romantic sense, but in the most general sense to include all forms of love, all the way down to and including friendship. In fact, friendship is probably the biggest casualty of all. When both primary genders regard the other as being inherently dangerous/evil and needing to be controlled, that kinda precludes all but the most superficial and/or authoritarian relationships between the two.
4. And the fourth and final casualty is HUMANITY, in both senses of the word.

Thus, the gender war, like all wars, ultimately hurts everyone and thus needs to end yesterday. And the only way to end it (without the entire planet being killed) is for us fellas to, paraphrasing the late Emperor Hirohito, "accept the

unacceptable" and surrender to Women. The sooner we finally cap the game, the better. So what are we waiting for?

If men stop fighting, there will be no more (gender) war. If Women stop fighting, there will be no more Women, and thus no more humanity. The choice couldn't be more obvious. (end)

Rasa says: Thank you for your great observations Pete Jackson

### **William's Question 1-9-24**

#### **From William Bond--Hi Rasa:**

Since the beginning of this year I've been attempting to write another book. I have been thinking about how it is possible to create a matriarchal society and it seems to me the only workable system we know off, is that of the Bonobo ape. In a sex war for dominance, men have the advantage of size, strength, aggression and violence. While the only way women can dominate men is through love, sex and sisterhood. So I'm thinking about whether women use similar methods to that of the bonobo ape. It would involve a very radical change of behavior. Women would have to freely give sex to men and at the same time have sex with other women to form a lesbian sisterhood.

An alternative to this, is for women to be like the priestesses of ancient Goddess temples and form a prostitutes collective. So all the wealth and power that comes from prostitution end up in the hands of women and keep pimps and criminals out. So we could either have a new religion, or run it like a business. But whatever way we do it, women will end up trading sex for wealth and power over men. We also know that patriarchy is very anti-sexual and want to control women's sexuality. an extreme case of this is Islam where women have to cover up their bodies completely and have their clitorises cut off.

I'm now having second thoughts about this and wonder if these proposals might be too radical? Because however you do it, women will end up having a lot of sex with many different men. So would it be realistic for women to use sex, lesbianism and sisterhood to dominate and control men? It's hard for me to say, as I'm a man so I don't know what women would think about this idea. So I'm just wondering what you think about this Rasa. William

*\*{Rasa says: Prostitution, though not formal, is exactly what we have been doing all these years ditto Bonobo style touching, feeling & sex. We do this in deference to them whether we like it or not, we are forced. Try being unpleasant to men & you will see revenge that is ten times worse than what you gave out. Merely IGNORING them has brought revenge upon me.*

*Your first idea – the Bonobo model plus sisterhood will never happen not realistic. As if we appease men Bonobo style, which we are doing anyway, that negates Sisterhood as women become our enemies we compete with them, there is a bad conflict. There's jealousy, cattiness & hate woman to woman as long as we try to please men. For women to be hetero plus have a Sisterhood & become Lesbians is so unrealistic, no one would believe it. I guess being bisexual is what you're saying, there aren't enough bisexuals to pull this off, the majority maybe 75% are hetero & hetero they will stay.*

*If we take sex out of the equation, like using sex to dominate men, & find economic freedom – then we can continue engaging men for sex for our pleasure, not so much theirs. That is the model I'm working on in the New Religion & Order because it MAKES SENSE.*

*You are going BACKWARD in making sex the center to dominate men, that is EXACTLY what we want to abolish!*

*Why not create a book that bears with the facts – that human men have been discovered to be inferior due to having only one X chromosome to women's 2 X's, that we see in statistics & reports, & the jail system, that men are generally rogues, that women have held them up for millennia but now this is falling apart. As men go downhill, women are rising. Show this in a few relationships & partnerships, how it affects the individuals. The men are scared; they're trying to see how they can retain their dominance. The women are breathing sighs of relief but this dominance is hard won as the men are not submitting easily & are fighting all the way. This is conflict. All the ways men take revenge & try to trap women once again; all the ways women are trying to get away from their snares, violence & unfairness. This is the drama a story needs.*

*The stumbling block of your propositions, in my view, is that women must continue using sex to dominate men. This suits men in general & submissive men in particular but this is what I HATED about being a dominatrix. It is them controlling us from the bottom & that's what you're proposing here, are you not? Like "use sex to dominate me." That's why I HATE femdom. As it isn't freedom for us at all.*

*And oh yes, why not interject women forming 'brothels' for 'Sacred Sex' as the ancient 'Sacred harlot's did? Men come to the Temple of Love, worship at an altar where women preach & lecture then give a donation for intimacy which will help them gain Spirituality – Sacred Sex – Tantra. And these women are respected, revered & they get wealthy so they can be free to do whatever.}\**

**From Pete:**

Indeed, William. In a nutshell, my response upthread was basically that I thought it best to simply to remove all restrictions, shame, and stigma on sexual activity between consenting adults, and let it develop organically. Dr. James W. Prescott would likely concur.

I forgot to add one more thing: it is quite interesting that the slogan "Smash Monogamy" in the early 1970s was actually coined by a group of lesbian Women, not men. Though I would argue that a better slogan would be "Smash Enforced Monogamy", since it is not monogamy per se that is the real problem, but rather its "enforcement" and "default" status in society. It should be whatever floats one's boat. Tolerance should work both ways, of course. And it should be the case for both genders, with no "reverse double standard" either.

People can argue until they are blue in the face about whether monogamy is natural or not. But I would say that there are three kinds of monogamy: strict, lifelong, and universal. Pick two out of three. To achieve anything close to all three requires a ludicrous amount of violence and coercion, and/or some sort of "safety valve". Even Orthodox Jews, arguably the most monogamous people in all of recorded history, who appear to have achieved all three, have always had a convenient escape hatch for men: quick and easy divorce, but only for men. Which, of course, historically left Women and children high and dry, often destitute. (Perhaps that was what Jesus was esoterically getting at when he \*allegedly\* prohibited divorce completely. Though banning divorce, as we have seen historically, in practice only trapped Women and children even more in the quagmire of patriarchy.) Pete

**William steps in - Hi Pete;**

I think the reason why patriarchy talked women into monogamy is that woman are always the ones left, "holding the baby". So unrestricted sex and love can work for women if they have a powerful sisterhood whom will care for the children. Break up the sisterhood and women then have to rely on

men for support when they have small children to look after. In this situation women then need strict marriage laws to make sure the man stays and helps look after his own children.

So the break up of monogamy will bring about very radical changes in how men and women relate to each other. Women then have to form a

sisterhood and depend on each other for support. They also can receive the help of men but bribe them with sex to get them to do what women want.

William

*\*{Rasa says: That is PRECISELY what I'm trying to build in the New Order – a backup system for women with children. We are not left holding the bad when these guys leave us. They want to dump sperm then go off & have fun or find another female or dump in multiple women. We need SECURITY. Not looking for wealth & luxury – it's security, room & board, education, a foundation of security for the family.*

*This is what Matriarchy was all about, the security of the Sisterhood with child care built in. The nuclear family keeps woman as slaves to the home. How can she go out & work when she has one or more kids? I did that, it was extremely difficult. We need sisters at the home front, caring for children while we go out. That is the FOUNDATION of Matriarchy.}*

**From Pete:**

Indeed, and that's precisely where some naysayers will speciously claim that we are putting the cart before the horse. But that said, with the advent of modern birth control, paternity testing, and especially the welfare state and its social safety nets (all nonexistent for most of recorded history), these concerns are greatly attenuated as a result. So in recent decades, it's not really putting the cart before the horse IMHO.

But again, it is best to let it all develop \*organically\* rather than impose it from the top down. Done correctly, it will be the ultimate kill switch for patriarchy, as I have noted before. True, journeys are often far more dangerous than destinations, but this particular destination is worth the journey.

(The Tamera ecovillage in Portugal comes to mind, for example. But it also needs to be done within "mass society" as well as best as one can.)

Pete

*\*{Rasa says. What you say Pete, re the welfare system & all that, yes, there are institutions & social agencies & actions in place that do diminish the man's control over women especially their abandonment & lack of care.*

*That is part of the culture that is evidence of men getting weaker in their stranglehold.*

*It's all happening on different fronts in different ways. Abortion is weakening the man's domination as he can't always saddle the female with unwanted children. Birth control, all its forms & condoms weaken his hold. But it's only part of the answer, albeit a good part.*

*Women's sexual freedom cannot happen suddenly – like a light bulb came on. By many changes in society on many levels, gradually it will occur. Then it means patriarchy is done.*

*My Order hopefully, or its blueprint, will help.*

*The Tamera ecovillage in Portugal – I looked it up. It's a good start – egalitarianism, equality, all that, ecology, it's not Matriarchy.*

*I intend to take a BIG PLUNGE into SERIOUS MATRIARCHY with my Order.*

*As far as your book, in conclusion I saw the two propositions are a no-no. Dramatizing the actual reality that is really happening IMO could be better. Maybe if you focus on the Prostitution as the center of the story with a powerful Priestess/Madame & the men who get involved for good or bad would be dramatic.*

*And breakup of Monogamy? It cannot be required nor should it be a taboo to break it. You want to be monogamous? Go for it? You don't? Fine. You want multiple lovers? OK. You want lovers of both genders? Float your boat.*

*Freedom:*

*Sexual freedom for women destroys Patriarchy. The taboos, restrictions, 'morals,' have nothing to do with righteousness or God – they are man-made. Women must unmake them. That's our New Religion}\**

**From Pete:** Good answer overall, Rasa.

Though I would say both of your perspectives make sense in their own way. William may have over-egged the proverbial pudding a bit, but he still makes some good points, as do you.

I don't think I have much else to add to this conversation, except to bring up the interesting case of the Mosuo people (who are of course Matriarchal and practice a form of "free love") that both of you have discussed in the past, and that has worked for thousands of years. (Note that sex is NOT used by the Mosuo Women as a tool to appease OR to control men, at least not explicitly.)

And again, in any case, whatever the solution is, it will have to develop organically, and with at least some concessions made to modern times. I had mentioned the Tamera ecovillage in Portugal, for example, but I would further add that even within "mass society" there are (according to philosopher Charles Eisenstein) some broadly similar pockets here and there, such as in parts of Colorado and Western Massachusetts in recent years. Not necessarily Matriarchal, at least not explicitly, but a step in the right direction IMHO. Best wishes, Pete

**From William - Hi Rasa:**

I think what you are proposing is already happening. There are books about why women are doing better than men in education. We also see the result of this as there are now more female politicians and business leaders. I suppose if things keep on going the way they are, women will probably in another 100 years time, be ruling everything. The trouble is I don't think I've got anything to say about this. The type of book your proposing should be written by academics who has access to all the facts and figures about this.

<https://www.insidehighered.com/news/2013/02/21/new-book-explains-why-women-outpace-men-education>

So if Ashley Montagu is right and women are naturally superior to men. Then the only way men can become the dominant sex is to actively suppress women. But once men stop doing this, then women naturally rise to the top and take over and perhaps is what feminist have been doing. They tell everyone they only want equality but I think they only say this to fool men. I think the feminist do want to take over and rule they world, but are afraid if they say this, as they fear it might provoke a male backlash. So they are working towards this silently and secretly and would prefer us to shut up about women ruling the world.

Yes, I can see patriarchy has been very successful in making sex unpleasant for women. As far as men are concern sex is all about dominance and submission, and this includes femdom sex. Whereas women want sex to be about love making. (Although many men do also want sex to be about love as well). But I agree with the idea of Sacred Sex, I think the problem with femdom is that men are still in charge of it. So to them it is still about dominance and submission and not so much about men worshipping women. So perhaps I have to think about the spiritual side of sex to make this work.

**Pete - Good response, William:**

Like I said, I think you are both correct to one degree or another. It is however important NOT to make any solution androcentric (centering men), in terms of appeasement or control. Rather it should be gynocentric (centering Women).

**From Rasa:**

William, this is what I'm getting now. A novel is a FANTASY. This fantasy can be ANYTHING. My reaction was from my own POV & feelings, which I am LOATH to have to continue USING SEX to appease or

control men. I – we women – have done that since the beginning of Patriarchy & myself & I am sure other women are sick to death of it.

And so, I would HATE your book. But you aren't writing for me, it's for femdom men & they want it! And it's also an emotional release for you, you've done this many times, you're good at it, you just need a NEW ANGLE & for that, ask the minds of femdom men what kind of fantasy they like.

For ten years I produced glamour, femdom & fetish videos for men & made a fortune. I received their SCRIPTS & also saw that the more extreme, brutal, cruel we were, the more the videos sold. I had to do what the market demanded, so I exaggerated the action in the ads & also pushed myself & my actors to their limit to act the way the audience wanted – even though it was make believe. I had to demonstrate to these feminine young models how to act like they HATED the guys. I was so effective that one actor was scared & said,

“I'd hate to meet you when you're drunk!”

And he never showed up again for work, lol.

{I had the same thing happen with a spiritual disciple. He wanted me to appear to him mystically & COMMAND HIM to worship me. He began his devotion, made an altar. Within days I appeared & touched him on the shoulder until it hurt & demanded,

“Worship me!”

he told me the story, then disappeared. Why? He couldn't handle it.

Most of these guys I dominated had fantasies, such as being sodomized by a big dildo held by a woman. But when it came time to do it, they wanted the dildo smaller & smaller until it became A BUTT PLUS, lol.

I had one male with plenty fantasies but when I pulled out all the stops dominating him, HE CRIED.

What you're doing is fantasy. So is Peter Rabbit & all the adventures created by Beatrix Potter. So was 'Twilight Zone,' So was the 'Harry Potter' series, so was Star Trek – thousands of fantasies by thousands of writers & it works, when done well. There's an audience.

So go ahead & create hetero women who also become lesbians to control men, whatever you can imagine – if it suits the audience! It doesn't have to MAKE SENSE the way I said, its entertainment!

If you do what I want the submissive men will hate it, if you do what they want I'll hate it. Do what they want, they are 'paying your bills,' lol. Best of Luck with the novel. Rasa

## PART II

**Pete says: very well-said, Rasa.**

Fantasy is indeed exactly that, fantasy. It may or may not contain a kernel of truth at times (and of course sometimes that kernel even can be the size of a whole cornfield if one wants), but it NEED NOT be so. Fantasy is really ultimately for it's own sake.

Best of luck with your novel, William. Pete

**Hi Rasa**

I wasn't thinking so much about the femdom scene but more about the bonobo ape and the way female bonobos dominate male bonobos through sex and sisterhood. As far as I know, the female bonobo doesn't act like a dominatrix.

What interests me is that patriarchy does it's best to restrict female sexuality. The extreme case of this, is that the Muslims force women to cover their bodies and even their faces and cut off the clitorises of females. Patriarchy also does it's best to restrict prostitution and make it illegal. So what is it about female sexuality that patriarchal religions fear? That is what I'm more interested in. william

**Rasa says: Hi William:**

I think we spoke about this before & decided that the 'kill switch' to Patriarchy is women's sexual freedom. I first heard it when channeling St. Martin Luther King Jr. - He said to me when women are sexually free, that ends Patriarchy. It all starts from there.

Think about it from all angles. Women get pregnant from any man they want, no man knows for sure, are these his kids? So he cannot claim JURISDICTION or OWNERSHIP of new people, which DISEMPOWERS him. He cannot make the children work for & with him or fight with him! The woman he's been with will not stay in the dwelling he wants her to

- she goes wherever she wishes, she & other women build their own dwellings, huts, cabins etc. Or apts & houses in our 'civilized' society & go on welfare &/or work, sisters maybe help one another - Moms, aunts, grandmas, cousins all as One.

When the man wants sex, where does he go? He has to be on bended knee to get it, do as the women wish - work - hunt, whatever. But he cannot intimidate, frighten, abuse, beat up or dominate a woman when she is surrounded by female helpers on all sides. And he cannot gain access to her children to dominate them!

Control over women & their children is 'the first conspiracy' as we agreed many years ago.

Men CANNOT create new people - this disempowers them. They are helpless & powerless without women. Women CAN create new people; this gives them ALL THE POWER.

Therefore, it is imperative for men to gain control over the female & her power to reproduce - without it, he is HER SUBORDINATE. All he can do is OBEY & whatever the females want, he must do it if he wants access to them. If he doesn't obey, he can be pushed to the outer limits of the village or society, he can become unwanted & unattended to - an OUTCAST from the society of women.

For us to follow the model of the Bonobos is better than Chimpanzees or any animal I can think of. The females rule with the help of other females, although some males are stubborn & resist their authority. But for us to HAVE TO HAVE SEX with men to keep them quiet, obedient & well behaved is way too much to expect. If we are AUTONOMOUS we should not have to do that.

That's the difference between your view & mine. In yours, we have to OBEY THEM by appeasement. In mine THEY HAVE TO OBEY US because WE HAVE THE POWER & THE AUTHORITY.

The model I seek is: "You do as we say or you are out of here. We do not molly coddle, appease, put on an act for you just to keep you here....You either obey or get out." Rasa

## The Gender War – We are Leaders – How do we Defeat Patriarchs? William, Rasa & Pete 12-5-23

### From William Bond:

We have to think how we can sell the concept of matriarchy in a way that appeals to all people. It should in theory appeal to women but I think they are afraid of matriarchy. I know feminists do fear a backlash against women if they go too far and I suppose they think that the concept of women ruling the world will cause a backlash. This is probably why the women at Matriarchal Studies try to claim that matriarchy is only about equality.

So I think women would love to rule the world, but they think if they try to do this, men will get upset and use violence against women to assert control over women once again. Which suggests to me that women do think that equality with men is as much as they can achieve and if they attempt to go further than this, it will end up in disaster. So for this reason we cannot just sell matriarchy to only women, we have to sell matriarchy to both men and women because women will have more confidence in matriarchy if they are supported by men.

Matriarchy can appeal to men because Patriarchy doesn't benefit the majority of men. We have had many men who have wrote about the insanity of warfare and that we live in a very unequal world. So I think we can sell matriarchy as a solution to both warfare and inequality. That is providing that female leaders are willing to act and behave like women and not try to behave like men as we see with many modern female politicians. william

### From Rasa Von Werder:

William, We cannot DESCEND to their level when we are the main ones telling the TRUTH, the truth, & nothing but the truth. It isn't about lowering ourselves, our standards, our beliefs. If the Lighthouse dims its Light because some people are blinded by it, what will the boats steer to?

No, we are the light on the shore. We are the fire on the mountain top, the way St. Patrick signaled his new POV, challenging the Chieftains {in



case you didn't know, they used fires to signal events, holidays, the right to rule - many things. They were signals.} Being AFRAID & giving in to the lower thoughts is not the answer. This IS a WAR. - A WAR OF IDEAS. Will we allow them to win?

Shyt, if we fold up, we are the Commander in Chief, the Generals, what will the lower officers & privates do? No one to lead them!

We are the LEADERS! One of the characteristics of a leader is COURAGE. This courage galvanizes the fearful, inspires them to move forward against an enemy that can hurt or kill. Sometimes the leaders are so Charismatic they will inspire the troops to attack against all odds. {Not talking about hypnosis the tyrants use, talking about courage.} Look at Napoleon & Alexander the Great. I'm not condoning or excusing their crimes, just talking about how they spurred on people.

Recently you spoke about positive thinking, that one must BELIEVE in order to succeed. What has happened to your FAITH? Have you LOST IT?

We fight not against the physical, but against spiritual entities in high places {St. Paul's very famous idea.} We fight with SPIRITUAL WEAPONS. He explains, the Helmet of Salvation, the Sword of the Spirit, the feet shod in Peace, the Girdle of Righteousness & the SHIELD OF FAITH.

OK, so if we, the leaders, decide to compromise? This article I just saw, indicates today's Churches are confused about the Gospel of Christ - which means preaching the Cross, Poverty, do unto others, love others as yourself - all of that. Today's world DOESN'T LIKE IT they say! so let's give them FOOD - MUSIC & most of all PROSPERITY PREACHING, preach being positive will bring results such as MONEY. Preach if you love God, God will give you MONEY! BLESSINGS ARE MONEY! A fine house, car, good mate, healthy children, preach all that will come to you if you love God - then they will COME TO CHURCH!

But this gospel is the Gospel of Satan! He said, 'I will give you all the kingdoms of the world & their glory if you will bow down & worship me!'

And you are suggesting compromise of our ideas, the very ideas that have built our foundation - which for you is 'men have done a terrible job of ruling our world, they are not suitable to lead, step aside & let women take their place. etc.'

For me, it's 'Women are superior to men by nature - God made them that way. Men cannot, should not rule the family or world as they destroy what they control; it is not natural for them to lead. etc.'

On the side of Christianity as I said, the Cross is what Jesus taught, & Poverty is the Cross. The FOCUS on Prosperity is the Gospel of Satan. As far as Matriarchy, Matriarchy is NOT equality of women with men. We cannot preach this as then we become IRRELEVANT. We dismiss our cause, our unique foundation & agenda. We then stand for nothing; we simply disappear among the out-dated feminists. Feminists will be like the Wright Brothers 200 years from now, people will know they had to start somewhere, so there they started. And what they fought for was not equality with men - I'm sure many believed in superiority - they preached for equality UNDER THE LAW - a big difference-the right to vote, to get jobs, etc. You never cite that difference.

So let's get back to the teaching of St. Paul. What do we fight with? Truth, righteousness & the truth is what we three have been saying all along from the beginning & we cannot deviate from it or else we sink into the mire of where all the other don't-knows are. Those who hunger for the

truth - who will they then follow? - The femdom world? I just had a man write me today talking about a femdom 'Goddess' who wants to start a Gynarchy community. He calls her Viola Voltairine. Curious to see if this had any validity, I looked her up & saw this:

*"And through Ms. Lane, I've met Goddess Viola Voltairine. A slave owner of two men, seeking to create her own harem of male servants. She also revels in female sexual sadistry. A self-proclaimed vampire, she cuts and feeds on her favorite boy Drum's blood regularly."*

OK this is a crock of shyt. It's an invention to MAKE MONEY from submissives. We understand this; we know it's not REAL in creating Matriarchy. It is not part of our agenda, POV or religion; this is a sideline for those who want/need to use the adult trade to make money.

OK then is this who they follow if we disappear by preaching a lower truth?

You speak of FEAR - women's fear. They fear more than VIOLENCE. They fear the lack of support from men. Support is paramount. If a woman has children, working & taking care of them is extremely difficult - she needs help. Even ordinary life is more tolerable with the help of a partner.

Your letter, now that I reread it, is so sissy-ish it makes me want to vomit.

If this is WAR - & it is – it's like saying let's back up a step. Give the enemy more room, more freedom, let him have what he wants to some degree. We can't afford to have him hurt us or kill us, let's give in.

Some leader you are!

Instead of what you say we must have FAITH that God WILL PREVAIL & Matriarchy will happen as God intended, just let us do what we can, no compromise.

You said: "This is probably why the women at Matriarchal Studies try to claim that matriarchy is only about equality."

The reason these women say what they say & pretend what they pretend is because academia is still under the power of patriarchy. They are not allowed to teach/preach, female superiority which is the rule in Matriarchy. If they do they will be discredited & maybe lose their jobs – their work trashed or discredited the way they tried with Marija Gimbutas.

Rasa

**From William:**

Rasa, when I wrote about men supporting women. I didn't mean that men take any leadership position. Men can support women as bodyguards and as workers for the matriarchal cause. In many ways men can be more aware of what a terrible job men do of ruling the world, than women. Too many women are willing to make excuses for men's behavior. I don't see matriarchy v patriarchy as a women v men fight. Many women support patriarchy and I'm sure many men will support matriarchy. William

**From Rasa:** William,

All I can think of in answer is in Africa there are communities of women that broke off from men. They supported themselves; they found a way, some, by selling jewelry they created to tourists. I'm not sure exactly what they did in all these sisterhoods, but they not only survived they thrived compared to what they had before, & did not suffer the mistreatment & oppression previously. The men were seething with rage & jealousy - their communities without women went downhill, they become impoverished & lacked all the benefits of female slavery. For a while they attacked & interfered with the women but eventually slowed down on that, it was no use.

In time, males were allowed to return but only in subordinate positions, to do menial work. Not many men - just a few.

We definitely see this issue from two similar but different positions. Mine is more extreme pro women. You want the men to be involved in everything it seems. I don't. I don't trust their presence at all. They want to get their foot in the door & after they do they take more & more away from women. Their ultimate aim once again, is to control us, & it's like the demons getting in - we know their agenda.

My POV comes from experience. I've lived with men starting out ever-so kind, nice, supportive, with flattery, gifts, favors - whatever they can do to get in {false front being shown}. And then after a while, they take more & more good away & bring more & more evil into the picture. This happened with most, not all my relationships. The exceptions were as I described in my life story, 'St. Esquire' & Richard Von Werder, my second husband. But I can't think of any other supportive & loving relationships men gave me, it always ended up bad. And when I say bad I mean horrid - Because they are not SINCERE in their 'love' – it's human desire.

And besides that, they DON'T CARE ABOUT CHILDREN in general. There are exceptions, George Muller & Rev Spurgeon & others. Percentage wise these are rare. Why did we have legions of children IN THE STREETS in the 1800's? Charles Dickens writes about the work houses & orphanages. These orphans were seen as VERMIN by the regular folk, as they had to beg & steal to survive. They were dirty, ignorant, sometimes ill & had no charm or manners to win folks to their favor. Why all these kids in the street, for lack of WHAT?

For lack of MATRIARCHY. Men want to follow THEIR NATURE - taking care of children is not part of it. So they obey their glands & when women get pregnant, they can whistle Dixie for support - he got his kicks – good bye Cecilia. Women are reduced to beggars– there is no safety net for men's actions, what can a pregnant woman or one with babies do for support in those days?

You care too much about the side of men, who do not deserve your concerns. Granted there are some good ones, but only a minority. I'm thinking in general terms. You're seeing this PERSONALLY like your own good self helping women. Think of all those who don't give a shyt.

The Patriarchal system is designed for men to get all the privileges & women few options, keeping them in slavery. This is changing for the better but you're slow to see women's plight. You're looking at men with rose colored glasses – across the board THEY ARE THE ENEMY & we are sleeping with him.

In spite of all your teachings, you are a man so you are on the side of men - To some degree, to a degree that makes me uncomfortable.

No matter what I say, you CAN'T see my POV. You can't perceive why women would want to have a place to GET AWAY from men entirely, to have a SAFE SPACE where men aren't welcome. Consider the MEN'S CLUBS in England & elsewhere, where the man could get away from wife & family, be LEFT ALONE, eat, sleep, gamble - not sure what else was provided. In some places, just sit, read or chat. But they were left alone without interference from women.

Women want the same thing - I certainly do. I have not had a REAL girl friend since High School. No one I can rely on or trust. Because once women reach a certain age & status in society, they are considered PROPERTY OF MEN. Single women are not allowed into married people's company. Yu can't understand all of this, there is so much you DO NOT UNDERSTAND re the plight of women & their needs. Rasa

**Pete Jackson says:**

Good evening, Rasa and William. Oy vey, there's a lot to unpack here. I am admittedly a bit out of my depth so I don't think I really have much of substance to add here. But here goes anyway:

I will note that there is a difference between compromising one's \*strategy\* versus compromising one's \*principles\*. The former may be permissible, while the latter is not. And it's a very fine line indeed.

About faith, I am the first to admit that mine is not always nearly as strong as it should be. I can even be a Doubting Thomas at times. It's kinda human nature, I guess. And I reflexively tend to approach the issues from a more secular and social perspective by default.

And of course, William and I are men, and thus we will unfortunately always be at least a little a bit biased towards the male POV, even if unconsciously. It's in our DNA. Like William, I personally tend to prefer more integration over gender separatism for the most part. Though I think there is something to say for both perspectives IMHO. And especially with me, please take what I say with at least a grain of salt, if not a whole pound.

We may not always agree on everything, but at least we all agree on the very basics overall.

Beyond that, I don't think I have much else to add here. Best wishes, Pete

**Rasa says:**

OK thanks Pete. What this to me has brought out is that there is a conflict between the view of William & myself which will never change. So to quell my frustration I just have to accept it, not let it bother me. It will be impossible for us to convince the other, we just have to let it go. And why he can't understand what I am saying is beyond me. I DID NOT say women & men have to be separate at all times in all ways, all of them. I said women NEED a PLACE/PLACES where they can be separate. Is that not a difference?

Patriarchs are not separate from women AT ALL TIMES, in all ways, in all places. But they have places to go to be separate. Muslims have their Temples. Italians & other nationalities have 'men's clubs,' they are all over the place. They also have Shriners, Freemasons & the like. Even my little town has one. I've seen so many movies where men speak of & go to 'their club'. The club is a men's hotel - they can sleep there if they wish. Where is the equivalent of this for women?

But for women, it's even more necessary because they not only need separate space to go to for themselves, the space must also receive their CHILDREN. This is BEYOND battered women's shelters. That is what my NEW ORDER will address & I hope, provide.

William & yourself don't dwell upon such things as you never had to. I had to. I had a child & I was alone. No family, nothing. I could have used a safe space that provided amenities for her & me apart from our own residence. A 'hotel' or 'women's club' where you could safely leave your child/children where they would be provided for by women, while you work, shop or do something else. Women need this DESPERATELY. Rasa

### **Paul described the spiritual battle in his letter to the Corinthians**

“For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war according to the flesh. For the weapons of our warfare *are* not carnal but mighty in God for pulling down strongholds, casting down arguments and every high thing that exalts itself against the knowledge of God, bringing every thought into captivity to the obedience of Christ,” – Paul (2 Cor 10:3-5)

As we are fighting a spiritual war, the weapons we use are not physical weapons. Our mission objective is not to take prisoners or to conquer cities.

Our true target is to capture the hearts of the people, to lead them to Christ, to teach them to obey him.

But sometimes, no matter how much effort we put in our preaching, we often find it difficult to reach to our friends. No matter how hard we try, we fail to capture their hearts.

As the result many churches come up with many methods to preach the gospel. But often we do not receive the result that we want. It looks as if we are attacking a stronghold that will we can never overcome.

Perhaps we rely too much on our own wisdom and strategies and we fail to utilize the spiritual weapons of the apostles.

### **The Power Of God And Its Role In Spiritual Warfare**

When Paul encountered a similar problem, how did he overcome it?

Often we are unsure how to win the hearts of people. The modern church advocate that that traditional services can no longer attract people. They feel that old stories can never move new people. So they plan countless ways to reach out and move people.

As we see this, sometimes we wonder, “Shall I continue to talk about Jesus and the cross?” “Should we find another way?” That is how most Christians approach their spiritual battle.

**Rasa says to the above:** There is no other way. If you preach a new Gospel, it isn't Jesus. It's another religion. Other religions do have validity. But the principles taught by Jesus & Buddha & those of like mind will never change, they are written in stone. That means spiritual Poverty, the Cross, & the Golden rule. {end}

**End men before they end us 12-8-23**

**Rasa says in response to Ajax's article: “Weak men, strong men. Hard times create strong men”:**

I imagine or perceive when our situation is desperate we can rely on a man to use his aggressive nature to help. Let's say other men are attacking the family & village, he has an aptitude to fight. He might be good at hunting also – as he's not as 'soft' on animals as are women.



But once he gains POWER he's a monster. Those who lead the world want nothing more than their primitive instincts satisfied – to be pampered with comforts & the biggest comfort is multiple women. {Dr. Bryan Sykes agrees with me on this, he cites how historically leaders had harems with hundreds or thousands of women – Genghis Kahn 12k concubines.} Their 'nature' is the same be it hard times or 'good.' It always ends up the quest for multiple women! It's the sperm, sperm & more sperm squeaking, 'Let me live, live, live!'

Here Ajax speaks of the FINE POINTS of the system of male rule – the fake Democracy leading to dictatorship as explained by scholars.

The studies quoted here bear much thought & consideration. I personally have no TIME to discover HOW the Patriarchs work. It might take months or years of education - I pass! Let them continue doing what they do without me burying my brain in their behavior. Notice it's all written by OTHER MEN, not the ones doing it – {the warlords} – but scholars who sit behind desks & think. Somehow the thinkers make it seem like 'fate', they are what 'just happens' or it's 'inevitable.' They don't cite the NATURE of men; their sins, crimes, lack of morals according to Godly souls like Jesus or Buddha, they just make it seem like,

“This is the way it works. Men follow the patterns.”

Lol I say fuck you, men & scholars. Just as I say fuck the women scholars who talk about equality & egalitarianism but never cite Matriarchy {except for Marija Gimbtas, my sister Lithuanian}.

What I work on is the NATURE of men & why, by this nature, they will end up always & in all ways doing more harm than good for the family & the world. {William Bond feels the same basically but we do have differences.} I look at CRIME statistics, then their wars which are also

CRIMES, & I note experience we women have of their selfishness, hostility, hate, revenge & the like.

At this point in evolution it seems that NOTHING could stop the evil of men except by the sovereign decision of Almighty God through Mother Nature – her Will to disable & remove men via extinction. Males in general have become a rogue creature, the ‘living dead,’ - ‘zombies’ like in the movies. They walk & talk kind of like humans, but inside they are what these titles represent & their works – children of their nature – represent this. The escalation in war which is becoming more & more insidious & demonic is proof.

Most if not all men go along with the program although they have no POWER {political or monetary} - they still take their wrath out on innocent women & children – so SPOILED have they become believing they are the SUPERIOR SEX which deserves PRIVILEGES - & those extra rights are only in dominating/ torturing the smaller & weaker, but it’s ALL THEY HAVE & want to keep!

In my personal life, as all women have, I can cite numerous instances where ordinary men took revenge on me for simply standing my ground, talking about women’s rights, or refusing to give in to their lust. I’m talking rape, being beaten up, threatened with death, deprived of financial assistance, trapped into harsh situations, it could go on for volumes. These are the regular Joe’s who take their wrath out on women when they don’t get their way. This is how these Joe’s go along with the evil, tyrannical Patriarchs who punish all including them, but give these guys the scraps from the Captains table.

“I want those crumbs! – I want my right to abuse women & children! – I am superior, I am the authority!”

Dr. Bryan Sykes said in so many words that males are a genetic experiment that DIDN’T WORK & therefore, nature is REMOVING THEM. Lol. Why am I one of the few talking about this? - Because Patriarchs don’t permit this discussion on the table. THEY decide what can be spoken of in public; they have the freedom of speech while we are fettered.

Through all this nature is changing both males & females. Females gave up their aggression, forcefulness, authority, by mating with more & more macho males – eventually they got like this & rebelled against women, the monster turning against Dr. Frankenstein. They became something humans should not be, & so, Mother Nature, as the good geneticist said, is taking them out. Women now have started to regain their aggression, dominance & authority, & this will continue.

## My Vision of God – Who & What is God? By Guru Rasa

At the end of this 2023 I've been given to my mental perception the concept of Who & What is God.

Take the Universe - it is INFINITE – in every part of it, the physical as well as metaphysical, all dimensions, put it together & it is the BODY of God.

All the LIFE & non-life on the Infinite number of planets that contain it are part of the BODY of God.

Each GALAXY is but a tiny part of the Infinite body of God.

All dimensions, physical, non material, earth, Heaven, Purgatory, are all part of the body of God. I reiterate to underscore my point.

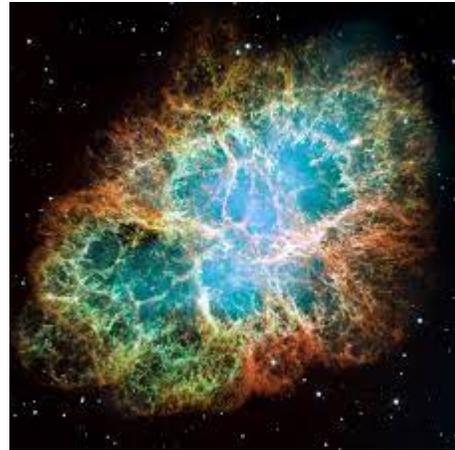
On earth, everything we know is part of Her body – the sky, the water, the oceans, lakes, rivers, streams, ground water, the soil, the rocks, the Mountain Ranges & the tiniest grain of sand on the beaches are all part of the body of God. The trees, algae, plants, seaweed, grass, flowers, fungi, are all part of the body of God.

Every animal, fish, amphibian, reptile, insect, carnivore, omnivore, vegetarian, bird, mammal, all life is part of the body of God.

Humans are tiny in Eternity – compared to the galaxies, look how small we are, yet galaxies are mere specks.

As I pray to God in this new fashion, summoning God in all Her aspects, I feel a new intelligence & logic within.

The Gods we worship such as Jesus, Krishna, Durga, Kali, Zeus, Abraham, Ganesh, - all the hundreds & thousands of Gods in all religions are aspects of the Almighty God,- we see God in parts. None of them is the Almighty as I've described, but it suits us to see God in Her parts, as She is so vast one cannot contain in their mind or figure Who She is all at once, so we see her in parts.



God is everywhere, you might ask, is God in Hell? No, Hell is a place people have created shutting themselves off from God. It is their will to do so – God gave us free will. They themselves deprive themselves of the Love & Grace of God.

Is there any one religion God favors most? No, God accepts all religions if they be of Love – nothing demonic or evil. God will respond to our devotion, faithfulness, rituals, prayers, whatever way we do them. The more fervent, honest & faithful we are, the more confidence we have, the more we get our mind on God & off temporary things, the quicker our prayers are answered & the faster we gain Holiness. {end}

### **To answer Ajax the Great from Rasa 11-19-23**

Re men surrendering to women being the only solution. I will channel Mother God, as this is deep.

MG: Men will NOT surrender to women under any circumstances except one: they HAVE TO. As long as there is a way out, they will not do it. Their lower self, the ID of Freud, has demons. Of course, only part of men are this way – the majority are normal including great guys.

But as Ajax said {good for him} the good guys have done NOTHING to stop the evil ones from ruling the world. We can discuss elsewhere why that is.

The progression of women taking over as I see it, will run like this: First, women must gain EQUALITY with men in all fields especially leadership, government {our country & all over the world}, & earning a living. Say the Senate & Congress have to be half women. The presidents of Ivy League Universities must be half women. Every other President, Prime Minister & leader of countries, should be a woman. It could be put into law that way; one election male, one female, & so on. Leadership across the board in governments & money-making institutions should be women. And woman should have at least an equal voice in religion, taking over what is here &/or starting their own religions, such as I'm doing.

Now we see there is work to be done, it's not an overnight affair. This will take I think at least 200 years. Only AFTER women have gained full parity will the reins then be let go, & women will quickly overtake men as they have done in education - & men will be unable to stop them.

Men will NOT voluntarily give up; it must be TAKEN from them. They will fight to the death not to let women rule, but if they fail in the fight,

they have no choice. And they will fail inevitably because science & statistics have PROVEN females are superior to males & the LIES/brainwashing of males against women WILL NO LONGER WORK, women are rising, they are the cork William Bond says has been let go.

Next, about sex.

The 'morals' re sex have been one of the big brainwashing schemes of males against females. As their doctrine/agenda against women falls apart, this will go with it.

Women will be asking WHY? Why do we have to be faithful to men when we can earn our own bread for ourselves & our children, & if we can't, there's welfare. We are no longer SLAVES who can only survive by latching on to a male – who in the past found it 99% easier to earn a living.

Women also are CHANGING. As the chains have broke down, they have exercised their bodies & minds mightily on their own behalf & men are getting small & puny in their eyes. All that bravado, that rhetoric. Look at the body building world. A few chemicals & suddenly females are as muscular as males. That broke the tradition of males only can have muscles, women are the cheesecake surrounding them. That was part of the cultural shift that demanded women be FEMININE. Why? Feminine is PASSIVE & passive people seldom get their way. Look at Marilyn Monroe, a model of passivity, for all her bedding great men, she commits suicide. The passive act does not bring Paradise.

As Ajax says & many agree, the current system is PIMPING women in the adult trade. Many benefit by it being criminal. The police are paid, the judge & all the court employees, the prison system – all get paid. The woman would rather pay a fine than be jailed. She is paying them to enforce the law on her & goes back to her trade for survival. Many of these females have children. Who said it's a sin? Men's religion. Who said men interpret morality? Men.

Who said sex is evil, sinful & so wrong it must be criminalized? Men. If receiving money for sex is a crime, why isn't sex per se a crime? At one time it was. Jesus saved the woman caught in the act of adultery – most notable to me, where is the man? They were going to kill her for sex, but not the man. Does it not become obvious these laws, restrictions & cultures are to benefit men & oppress women?

Women are beginning to see the light at the end of the tunnel, that they have been brutalized by men, abused, used, degraded & disempowered, & now, they are rising up. So it's a matter of time before they get out of this quagmire called Patriarchy, & they will be free. But it will take time.

## GOD IS IN NATURE NEW SITE – NEW TEACHING

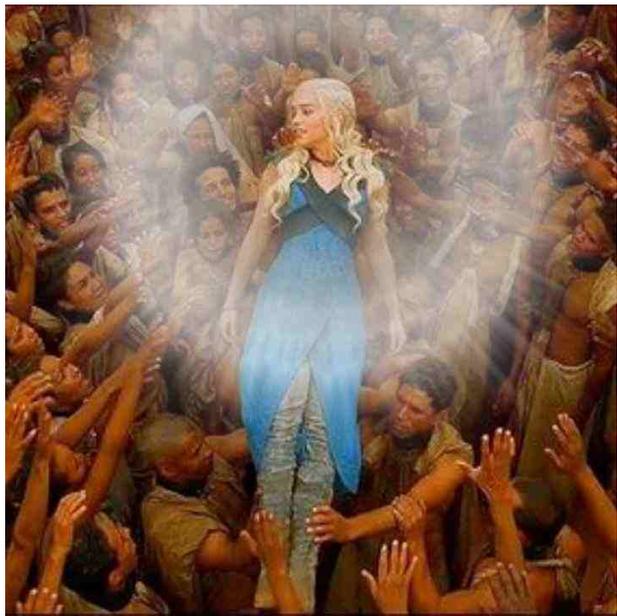
From Rasa

What is Rasa doing today? See this site. It contains my work from 2014 until 2021 so far, the New Religion for Women, galleries of photos I took of beautiful men – many articles & thousands of beautiful images.

<http://embodimentofgod.com/core-tenets/new-religion-heal-the-men/new-site-new-teaching/>

I DO UNDERSTAND THAT WHAT I AM PREACHING IS EXTANT IN ALL MOTHER GOD / GODDESS, WICCA / PAGAN RELIGIONS....IT IS ALSO EVIDENT IN SHAKTI / TANTRA. BUT HOW I CAME TO THIS IS A

CONVOLUTED WAY on the long, hard road of Christianity. (With Wiccans, Pagans, they are usually born into it and all these Truths are taken for granted.) I TREAD THE HARD ROAD OF JESUS CHRIST, DID WHAT HE TOLD ME TO DO, DIED ON THE CROSS WITH HIM. AFTER THE RESURRECTION – (INTERNAL, MENTAL, SPIRITUAL & PHYSICAL...I have the Holy Divine Stigmata, equivalent to martyrdom), I EMERGED INTO YOGA, THE ORIGINAL RELIGION WHICH IN FACT JESUS TAUGHT; BUDDHISM / YOGA – (THE “DO UNTO OTHERS” RELIGION)



Already I had gone into the zone called, “No longer I live, but Christ in me,” which is nonduality, the death of the ego, when God fully takes over. I saw God face to face in 1981 – I knew that She was Me, & I was She. But I did not know the name of this was “nonduality,” nor did I claim I was God, as I had a right to do, I was not yet practicing Yoga where it is commonly known that Enlightened Gurus are God.

It was Our Lord himself and his Holy Mother that appeared to me and asked me to leave the Catholic / Christian Church and GO BACK TO NATURE. This was obviously the next step for me, and the step which I now share with humanity, after years of

working it out. That God is “in Nature” does not exist in the Christianity purported by men AFTER JESUS CHRIST.

They missed his cues on several occasions, one being, they could not grasp Enlightenment, and set Jesus up as ALMIGHTY rather than EMBODIMENT. They did not understand Yoga / Buddhism, perhaps they never heard of it, & there is nowhere in the Scripture where Jesus told them,

“Hey guys, this is the religion I was born to preach. You see, I am the reincarnation of a great Guru from India. The three wise men knew this; they traveled a long distance to honor my birth. They came back for me when I was twelve, took me to India where I learned my Craft. I returned age 29 to teach you all. This is Eastern religion, I am a Guru, and even a Goddess worshiper (look how I treat my Mother and the Holy Women!) All Satgurus (great Gurus) are an Embodiment of God, God speaks through them, like I said,

“If you have seen me, you have seen the Father,” and  
“I and the Father are One,” and  
“Don’t you know that you are Gods?”

In the Scripture He never makes it clear that He was Buddhist / Yogi, that He was 17 years back East, that his teachings were part of an ancient religion thousands of years old– If He said it this was not recorded in the Bible.

It seems to me that Jesus was walking on eggshells during his three-year ministry, that He had to bite his tongue, that He could not reveal himself fully & accurately to these ignorants for fear of thwarting his mission. He never lied, but he could not tell them ALL THE TRUTH about himself. Most probably, if He had, THEY WOULD NOT HAVE LISTENED TO HIM ABOUT ANYTHING. After all, a Jew preaching Buddhism would not have been accepted in society & certainly restrained from preaching in Synagogues.

Now on the subject of God in Nature. If a human being can be an Embodiment of God, what about the rest of Life? Is not the Universe another Manifestation of God if is the little human? Certainly the Universe is God/of God, but this could not be preached in a Patriarchal religion, as will be explained further on.

The twisted version of Christianity presented to us is the typical PATRIARCHAL GOD, distant, far away, authoritarian, more bent on rules & regulations than Love. (Not saying there is no Love in the theology, it has to be there, but the rules stand paramount in this version.) And this “God” is a manlike violent one.

The Hebrews, as most Patriarchs, were violent. They believed “an eye for an eye, a tooth for a tooth” – revenge. No forgiveness. “Love” was only for their own Tribe, the Chosen

people, & again only for those who KEPT THE RULES. The women (not men) who broke the rules were STONED TO DEATH.

This is not to mention foreign Tribes or foreigners; they were DESPISED. Only the CHOSEN PEOPLE (themselves) had HUMAN RIGHTS. Killing other people was stock-in-trade for Israelites. “God” ordered them to destroy everyone within communities, & when they spared “the virgins” they were PUNISHED for disobedience by a BLOODTHIRSTY GOD!

Now comes what we know of as “Christianity,” the version Peter & men wrested away from the actual chosen Pope, MARY MAGDALENE. (See Gospel of Mary Magdalene.)

At first, the Christians were the ones being persecuted; lots of martyrs; forgiveness, mercy, obedience unto death. But once they go the Power they became the persecutors, eventually, by the Middle Ages, the world was a bloodbath ordered by the Popes. The Crusades were followed by the Inquisition, the Inquisition being the Holocaust of women (nine million women victims, millions more of opposing faiths), three hundred years of torture & killing of females & “heretics.”

Eventually the Catholic Church slowed down it’s shedding of blood but not its tyranny. Hatred of women & total discrimination still exists. They slandered the women’s religions ONE WITH NATURE – Wicca, Pagan, Druid, others. Christians still believe these are of the devil! Meanwhile, the Catholics were covering up their own sins of RAMPANT PEDOPHILIA, it had become part & parcel of the Priesthood, only broken in the year 2001 by the prayers of “yours truly,” a woman sent by God.

## Why are the “Christians” against Nature?

On one side, is Mother Nature, replete with her own Truth, embedded in her genes, in all Creation, in every particle of Life.

On the other side is Satan, a spirit of envy, hatred, destruction. He comes roaring as a Lion, seeking whom he may devour, & his appetite runs to eating up Truth, & spitting out lies.

Nothing that he says “makes sense,” but his words are backup up by veiled threats, or overt persecution,

“Believe this, or I’ll kill you!”

All the world was forced to believe lies, backed up by armies of Satanists, men who were (are) either Satan himself, his demons, or duped individuals who have been beaten up to say “yes.”

The lies go like this:

“God is far away, we know HIS rules, obey us. God left us in charge of all things, we need to use & exploit all creation, nothing has any rights unless we say it does. Might makes right. We do what we want BECAUSE WE CAN. Anyone opposing will be TORTURED TO DEATH.”

This is Patriarchy: Man made world, man made Hell.

Why is Nature so dangerous to Patriarchs? Because when we commune with HER we discover WE ARE HER, just as WE ARE GODS or GOD PERSONIFIED. We are Real, we are Truth, it is EMBEDDED IN OUR GENES.

Satan cannot UNCREATE us or take away our Godhood, all he can do is BLOCK THE TRUTH. The Truth is still there, deep within where he cannot reach, but we are blocked by ideas that are NOT TRUE. For instance:

- (1) Men are superior to women (men therefore, make & enforce the rules)
- (2) Certain races are superior to others (therefore one race can exploit, turn those of other races into slaves)
- (3) Humans are superior to animals (Therefore we can do whatever we like to animals with impunity)

These LIES are NEVER VOLUNTARILY accepted. They are barked from birth to death, enforced with all kinds punishments. To defy the army is to invite torture & death – that is THE ONLY WAY PEOPLE HAVE BEEN HELD DOWN.

***Return of Mother God is Return of Mother Nature as well as  
OUR DIVINE NATURE***

With the RELEASE OF LIES Nature AUTOMATICALLY REVERTS TO TRUTH. No one has to tell a possum or wolf or owl, what its nature is, what it has to do to survive & be happy. It automatically knows, there is no THEOLOGY NEED BE TAUGHT.

We are the same way. Once released, we automatically revert to OUR DIVINE NATURE which includes AN END TO SEXUAL REPRESSION, a beginning of affection & love, & without a doubt, RULE OF THE MOTHER.

There will be articles detailing these facts. If you wish to jump ahead & research, please see the work of Dr. James W. Prescott on the Origins of Peace & Violence, the end of sexual repression of women is the end of violent cultures.

As far as our Divine Nature, we need only to be LEFT ALONE to find it! Where we have been, “Satan is the Prince of

this World” (Jesus) & as I have said “Satan Rules the World, & he works through men.”

Our Divine Nature comes forth like so: a silver plate has been left sitting for years, has tarnished beyond recognition, is dull, grey & ugly. Now we take that plate, clean it off, polish it up, it is beautiful & we see our perfect reflection. This is the Truth of the silver plate & the Truth of us.

Honest Reality was automatically known by all peoples before Patriarchs. This is where we return – It is called “The Return of Mother God.” All the religions of Mother God worship will come back, all the Patriarchal religions (long ago stolen from the Feminine Divine & twisted to male agendas) will have tarnish removed, polished – restored to Perfection.

This explains our website. All that you see here is part of the ancient world of Mother God, when life was Sacred, Nature & animals revered, women honored, & sex was a celebration of Love & a worship of God who created it. {End} Guru Rasa Von Werder presented 2 2 2014

## **RELIGION FOR WOMEN ONLY DISCUSSION William-Pete-Rasa 12-2-21**

from William Bond

I can't remember everything I have said in the past. I think my main concern about a matriarchal religion is to not make it the same as patriarchal religions. Unfortunately, we have all been brought up by patriarchal



religions and so this is all we know, so we could end up with just another patriarchal religion with just a female deity and female priests. Whereas I think a true matriarchal religion would be very different to any patriarchal religion.

But I suppose women perhaps have to start with patriarchal religious ideas because that is all we know. But then allow the religion to evolve and change to become like how women think and feel. William

---

Rasa says:

William, I am now DAYUM PISSED. The way you describe my version of women's new religion it is obvious you never read a single chapter of it - which I shared - or if you did you did not pay attention & forgot what it said.

It is NOTHING like what you are describing. Honestly, this MAKES ME ANGRY. All the WORK & Mother God insight I put into it has ALL BEEN LOST ON YOU.

I remember well that just at the beginning I explained the New Religion was for WOMEN ONLY - safe space for women - all female leadership, females deciding every part of it, males having nothing to do with it. And secondly, males would not be allowed in the Temple {just as women are not allowed entrance into Muslim Temples} because women need SAFE SPACE to go somewhere where they are not INTERFERED WITH or HARASSED or in any way intimidated or concerned about the attitude, opinions, reflections or feelings of men. THIS IS WHAT YOU OBJECTED TO - our solitude away from men. You felt the GOOD GUYS should be a part of it it seemed.

{Ajax has conveniently forgot or overlooked this because he is a consummate DIPLOMAT & want to nullify any STRIFE

between us, but the truth is the truth, you objected, & therefore if you changed your mind, you owe me some sort of apology like 'OK I didn't like the idea but I was wrong.' }

But my objection to that was - look at the NAACP. Suppose they permitted white people to enter - because not all white people hate blacks, some love them in fact. Why not let the good white people in? Because they would forever be looking over their shoulder qualifying, 'Oh yes, we know, many whites are our friends, many whites are good people, etc.'

Like women FOREVER, when laying out their complaints about the oppressor, have to qualify NOT ALL MEN ARE BAD

GUYS & it gets TEDIOUS, TIRESOME & time consuming for nothing. Not all people are bad is a GIVEN we all accept & each particular group that has been oppressed has every right to separate from the group, gender or nationality or race or anything, which has oppressed them, the good guys or gals along with the evil. Mother God made no qualification when initiating male extinction that She would allow the good guys to remain - She is removing ALL OF THEM.

I did explain that the men can follow our religion without entering into leadership or the physical premises - just as the Muslim women are Muslims but they practice their religion at home. {Many of them are saintly, I am sure living the life they live forced to procreate with serial pregnancies, no condoms allowed, brutalized by men, enslaved, no human rights - murdered if they disobey for the HONOR of men!} I did not preach any such attitudes or behavior in our religion. The men who are willing to live as HELPMATES of women, the way God & women originally intended will be welcome members of our society & POV.

And of course, our children will be taught the proper ideology that women are superior to men, they are the leaders &

men are the AUXILLIARY partners. This will not take away their human rights. We will not enslave, beat, torture or do 'honor killings' on men. If they turn on us we simply turn them out of our society & they can go elsewhere & do their thing. This is how it was in the ancient days of Matriarchy, according to the great Marija Gimbutas. The women owned all the resources & held all positions of leadership temporal & spiritual, & so, if one man doesn't like the program he is not crucial to the survival of the society, the door is open for him to leave. And we won't assassinate him the way men do us.

These sentences of yours really irk me:

**William's words: "so we could end up with just another patriarchal religion with just a female deity and female priests. Whereas I think a true matriarchal religion would be very different to any patriarchal religion.**

**But I suppose women perhaps have to start with patriarchal religious ideas because that is all we know. But then allow the religion to evolve and change to become like how women think and feel."**

I addressed these issues well. It will NOT be a Patriarchal religion with a female deity & female priests. We contain WITHIN OUR SOULS the God Almighty. I said it is time to call upon that God every day, to see what She says & to WRITE NEW SCRIPTURES. We do not have to repeat male scriptures, the Holy Scriptures are written on our minds, hearts & souls. The scriptures we followed are supposedly written by or 'inspired' by Almighty God – written by men. So will our thoughts & ideas be inspired by God & written by women.

Time has passed since the male scriptures were written. In those days there was no proof of the superiority of women, & males claimed superiority because it benefited them. 'We are

superior – therefore you follow us. We preach, you listen. We outline the commandments, you obey. We are the leaders, you the followers – Thus sayeth the Lord.’

They had no proof of anything they said, but they said it. Today we have proof in genetics & in studies, thousands of proofs, on female superiority to men. These will all be summoned as part of our scriptural basis, where God has made woman the head of the household & the world. She has the brain capacity to nurture, guide & lead. When men lead they take us into Hell, the Hell we’re in now. The male leadership is Satan personified, & we will teach this.

Enough said for now. Here is the review Pete gave the volume of the new religion, listed on Lulu.com:

Excellent book, and a real game-changer for Women and all of humanity in fact. The ideas in this book, at least if read correctly, will truly shake your foundations to the core (in a good way). Even if for whatever reason you don't always agree 100% with everything in it, there is no denying the overall gist or "big picture" of it in any way if one is intellectually honest about it. Probably the most iconoclastic book ever written since anthropologist Ashley Montagu's "The Natural Superiority of Women" in 1953. I would definitely recommend it, and would give it six stars if I could.

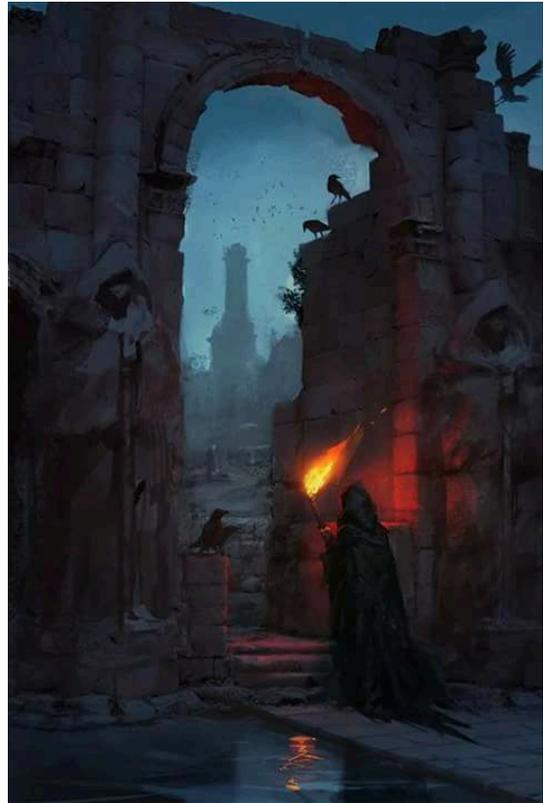
[Woman Thou Art God: The New Religion for Women](#)

**What is forbidden in the New Order 2-9-24**

**Abortion:** Is not recommended but not forbidden. We will do what we can to discourage a Member from this. But in cases such as rape or danger to health, it is accepted. If a Member doesn't want to take care of a child, she can ask the Order to adopt it & know it will be well cared for.

{We will have the most salutary child-care, babysitting services there are. Infants will be given a surrogate Mom, who watches them the same as Mom does – not just feed & diaper but hold, carry around, communicate with them, walk with them outside in the gardens. In our nursery there will be many attendants & care given appropriate to their age including lessons & easy work for the older. A Mom might want to have a job outside the community – she knows her child is cared for. She might have to go out of town for a week – She knows her child is safe & contented. She might want to go on a date & stay out all night or all weekend – her child is safe. It'll be like leaving her Beloved with a wise Grandma or big smart sister. And the cost? In the real world, baby sitting is expensive, ours will be minimal. And NO baby care service gives what we'll give to the kids. They usually just leave babies in cribs & give food & change diapers – that's it - & you pay a big price. And their hours are strict – usually no leaving all night, no leaving for a week.}

**Vaccines:** Never. No preventive shots of any kind are allowed in our religion. If one is in the hospital & has to have injections for



legit medical reasons, it's allowed. But no vaccines purported to prevent this or that, ever.

**TV – computers, smart phones, cell phones, land lines & the like:** This will be a sticky subject at times, which our Elders might have to vote on to set the standards.

Basically, we are NOT like the Amish, Mennonites & Hutterites who want to cut themselves off from the world almost completely. They're strongly self reliant but tremendous freedoms & privacy are taken away from their members. {Example: Can't be gay! – for Heaven's sake, 20% of the population is gay or bisexual – forbidding it does not change their orientation!}

With the Hutterites, grown men have to report to the leader every time they wish to go to town off the premises – they have to have a legit reason! No lollygaggin', they might do something against the rules – like go to a hooker, get some weed, go to a forbidden movie, or just window shop or be relaxed in the town park! Not sure if the adult women ever leave the community – do the men do all the shopping or are Hutterite women permitted to go

out? Amish for sure, women do go shopping, some once a week. If the stores are too far away for the horse & buggy – say 30 miles or more, they use taxies - {They are not allowed to drive vehicles.}

Mennonites/Amish/Hutterites are not allowed TV or cell phones being caught could lead to ex-communication! In some cases, they are permitted cell phones but only for business – nothing else - {which is a bit strange – A cell phone is most convenient for emergencies, such as breakdowns on the road – or to communicate with the house to check on kids or find out about a purchase.}

I look upon these sects with jaundiced eyes, as they are Patriarchal. Most of the interviews with those who represent them are MEN. Women seldom speak, when a male & female are

present, the male does all the talking. They are Patriarchs trying to get away from the mainstream Patriarchy – why? Possibly, to have more of a corporate control over women – as I hear NO BIRTH CONTROL. They provide everything but condoms: food, clothes, {the Hutterites raise battery chickens who never see the light of day. Supposedly Christians, they aren't very Christian to 'the least of these.'}

These 'H' people as I said, provide everything within the community so the members don't have to step outside. In all 3 Sects there are strict clothing rules. You go to a store that sells material, only certain kinds, some attractive, all conservative. Light color for the young, dark for married women. The women have to sew & make the dresses & all the clothing! Skirts have to be 8" off the floor, the cap has to be tied a certain way, all the men wear standard pants, most with suspenders, & all members wear hats – mostly straw hats. The women Mennonites have wide-brimmed white hats with wide ribbons & large bows of various colors. And the hats with their dresses, they look stylish compared to the average grunge on the street.

**Bottom line re media, communication with modern gadgets & other inventions:** We do not have to forfeit these; in fact, we will use them & media {computers} for our benefit. These are not to be used for luxury –but convenience, education, work, & spreading our Gospel.

**What do we do that is like these people but different?** We are not attempting to leave the world behind but to change ourselves from within – starting with beliefs. We are in the world but 'not of it', not limited by it. Our MINDS are not with Patriarchs – but why do we have to forfeit modern conveniences & inventions along with Patriarchy? On the spiritual side, we do not focus on material things – God is first, the material world is for survival, – we don't need luxury & media that take our minds &

hearts off the Infinite. Our dictums ‘Love the Lord they God with all thy heart, soul & mind,’ – ‘God is a jealous God,’ ‘Put first the Kingdom of God & all shall be added unto you.’

That being said, we will not raise all saints, though hopefully many – it will not be 100% home runs. Some will trudge through our Matriarchy ‘the way of all flesh,’ & have to reach Enlightenment in a future lifetime – but they might bear progeny who’ll make it & do a great deal of good for the world.....

Our Order is a family led by a benevolent Mother – the Leader & her hierarchy of ‘Aunties’ or Officers.

The Sects spoken of don’t quite ‘make sense.’ It’s kind of like throwing the baby out with the bath water. OK, so the world is corrupt. Do you make it less so by using horses instead of cars, eliminating modern conveniences? {I also like the romanticism of that - & we will eventually have homestead dwellings, where we live ‘off the grid’ with possibly some conveniences – we will not make life drudgery for these women but will do what we can to live ‘self reliant’, albeit, it has to be hard work. A horse, a cow & calf, a goat or sheep, chickens, a garden, a community house within our village where we meet up, etc.

{My idea is to have a number of houses, say eight, off the grid. Within the community is a large barn where all the members house their animals, & also a large common house that is ON THE GRID. Within the grid house are several washing machines & dryers & one or more bathrooms where the members can take a HOT BATH. This house has CENTRAL HEATING plus a large fireplace where women & kids can gather for stories, talks & out loud readings.} It will have a KITCHEN & a large dining area with tables with ample seating. The off-grid homes have no hot water so laundry & bathing facilities are rough. There will be large fields with hay for our animals, woods where we harvest trees for firewood & plenty space for wild herbs & weeds for goats - grass

for sheep. We can use scythes, the primitive way of harvesting wheat, or tractors.

All this is aside from the Main Mother God Center, convent, Temple, cafeteria, which will be visited at least once weekly, usually more for education, conferences, Elder's meetings & recreation, especially if one has kids. For education over 5 we'll hire teachers for home schooling, which has a fee. We will also provide 'extracurricular' education, the arts {classical music, ballet, opera, classical movies}, dance, sing, musical instruments, acting, sports, hobbies, camping, all of which is FREE. There has been NO ORDER like this with all that we provide, once we get settled & organized. It will be a MODEL for future Matriarchal organizations.} ...

Does a woman sewing her own clothes make the world less corrupt? How about using the old-fashioned washing machine, which takes a lot of time compared to the modern ones?

{How it works: You have to crank the clothes inside with the handle to make them go round & round – this takes strength, time & energy. Then you have to push them through rollers to get the sudsy water out. Then you have to put them in again, with clear water. Round & round. Then wring them out again, one by one. And this has to be either outside – winter? – or in some spot where the water can drain out. Then you have to hang them up on a line! – No dryer. Is the world a better place because I spent 3 hours with laundry instead of 15 minutes?}

Of course, there is NO DIVORCE so any unhappy woman whose man is abusing her or molesting the children hasn't got a way out. Indeed, this is the same'ole' same ole' nature – men are dominating, using, exploiting, abusing, calling the shots, making the rules, while women are back & forth from the bed to the kitchen, to the laundry & sewing room, cleaning floors of the kitchen & cafeteria on their hands & knees {saw this in the Hutterite documentary} – being told who they are & what to do. How is this different from the corruption of the world? What

corruption has been left out? Yes, they have religious education & pray before meals. But other than that, they enforce the same Patriarchal mind set. And their religion is misogynistic of course, the man rules, speaks, dominates – all that. - The Gospel of St. Paul.

And why no birth control or condoms? For the same reason there are no condoms sold in theocratic Muslim countries – for the same reason Catholics forbid birth control. They are using women's breeding capacity to swell up their numbers. After all, no woman will join them voluntarily with their fucked up rules – unless she's been beaten & thrown out in the street – they cannot attract members that way. They have to create them. Women breed to make more Patriarchs.

On the other hand, we will breed for ourselves. We can make children, they can't. We keep the children. Matriarchy, not Patriarchy, expands.

Bottom line: What did the Mennonites-Amish-Hutterites originally leave behind or get rid of? They are part of the Protestant Reformation, & Schisms from Anabaptists.

### **Mennonites 1525:**

In nearly five centuries of their history Mennonites have pioneered many geographic frontiers. Originating in Switzerland, but named after Dutch theologian Menno Simons, Mennonites are the direct heirs of the sixteenth-century Anabaptist tradition.

### **Amish: 1693**

The Amish church began with a schism in Switzerland within a group of Swiss and Alsatian Mennonite Anabaptists in 1693 led by Jakob Ammann. Those who followed Ammann became known as Amish.

### **Hutterites: 1528, German Tyrol**

The Hutterite movement itself began in 1528 when some two hundred Anabaptists, led by Jacob Wiedemann, left Nicholsburg, Moravia, and embraced communal living.

Hutterite, member of the Hutterian Brethren, a branch of the Anabaptist movement, originally from Austria and South Germany, whose members found refuge from persecution in Moravia. It stressed community of goods on the model of the primitive church in Jerusalem detailed in Acts of the Apostles 2:41–47 and 4:32–37

**Anabaptists:.**

“The Anabaptist family includes Amish, Bruderhof, Hutterites, Mennonites, and other groups. Although we all share many commonalities, one defining feature is our shared belief in [adult baptism](#) (believers' baptism), dating back 500 years to the [Schleitheim Confession](#), during the Radical Reformation of the 16th century” .....

**Bottom line:** These people left behind something & gained a new belief. What does this Matriarchal Order leave behind & gain?

**We forfeit Patriarchy & its Agenda.** We gain our own minds, hearts & souls, worshiping God in a new way – the way of the Mother.

Therefore, we need to know this new religion which worships like we do, sees God within us clearly & absolutely & that we have no need of male domination, its religions or beliefs. We forfeit the Patriarchal culture / tyranny over women. We free ourselves, first, in our minds, & the rest follows.

There needs to be reams of debate & discussion on this: Who we are, what we stand for, what we are going to do. It begins officially with ‘The New Religion’ – in the book “Woman, Thou Art God.”

And it continues with the writings that explain what we intend to do with our New Order. These are composed by Rasa Von Werder, William Bond & Pete Jackson.

### **Forbidden & encouraged FOOD wise:**

**Soda** – Never served in the convent or our gatherings. Not recommended in the private dwellings.

**Junk Food**, sweets & candy, bakery sweets & ice cream: Holidays only – Christmas, Easter, Thanksgiving & birthdays. We make our own sweets & desserts (cake frostings made with butter & sugar or whipped heavy cream) which are healthy & don't contain chemicals. We use fruits – fresh fruit cakes & pies {made with cut up fruits with minimal sugar if any}, yogurt mixed with fruit & sugar, frozen, instead of ice cream.

We allow sweets mostly for kids, adults are discouraged from too much sugar as its not nutritive, but kids can throw it off & crave sugar because they are growing. Desserts for the kids will be available every dinner in our cafeteria, amended desserts for the adults. For example, a fruit cup is given to all –the kids get whipped cream or sweet yogurt {yogurt with sugar or fruit preserves} on top if they wish– the adults encouraged to eat only the fruit especially if they wish to stay normal weight. We'll help those who are obese if they wish it not by harassing but suggesting better culinary ways. Our chef will bear in mind health as much as good taste – standards will be enforced. Fresh fruit & vegetables for snacks will be available all day – fruits, carrots, celery, beets, cabbage, cauliflower - all raw plant foods, & children especially will be encouraged to eat them for their health & good habits.

**Red Meat:** Only on Holidays & birthdays. Christmas, Easter & Thanksgiving being our main holidays plus those who have a birthday may request whatever they like. Red meat is cattle, sheep & goats. These animals know when they are going to slaughter & they suffer. Chickens can be killed fast, before they

even know what happened, so they suffer minimally, only in being grabbed. I lived on a farm – the roosters were picked off for each Sunday dinner. {You cannot have too many roosters for one thing they fight each other to the death. There should be no more than 1 rooster to 10 chickens. If more, they tear off the feathers from the chickens backs – by mounting them - until they are bald & bleeding. Been there, done that.}

Pork is NEVER to be served, not even on Holidays, because the Founder has a special place in her heart for pigs. We can serve it in trace amounts as bits in commercial soups which might be mixed in with our home made soups at times - & when camping or outdoor grilling, hot dogs are allowed. But we will serve no bacon, pork chops, any kind of pork in our cafeteria or gatherings. It's not a rule for those who live in private dwellings, only a request by the Founder.

**No street drugs** are permitted to Members on & off premises – this includes marijuana gotten off the street. {Medical from reliable sources is fine.} But cannabis cannot be used prior to driving or doing any work with machines or anything you would NOT take a drink before. It is hallucinatory, it changes one's mind similar but different than alcohol.

If any Member uses street drugs or suggests same to another Member, it must be reported to the staff. If the Member does not stop this activity, they can be excommunicated & asked to leave our community. The same goes for alcohol – only those of legal age can drink it in our community. I personally believe the age for drinking should be put down to 18, but we will obey the law.  
{end}

Discussion starting on 'Order Forbids' 2-13-24 {Re the New Religion & Order composed by Rasa with contributions from Pete Jackson & William Bond}

## **From Ajax the Great aka Pete Jackson:**

Good evening, Rasa. My comments below, also on the blog, verbatim:

OK, I let it digest a bit and now I have a couple of comments. Most of the stuff in this article I am largely neutral about, so I will only comment on the stuff that most caught my eye:

1) First, thank you for NOT forbidding abortion. Practically no one LIKES abortion, but it is an extremely nuanced issue overall that defies simplistic "solutions" like banning it, which clearly do far more harm than good.

2) You make excellent points out how much your Order differs from the patriarchal Amish, Hutterites, etc. The difference is like day and night, basically. They are ridiculous IMHO.

3) Vaccines--I am sure you can predict what I will say. But I have since gone from being unequivocally pro-vaccine to being far more questioning and discerning, thanks to being red-pilled by the plandemic. For first time since 2006, I skipped my annual flu shot this year, for example. And NO XXX jabs since the first two! Still, I think that it is extremely nuanced overall, and I will not comment further on this topic.

4) The dietary stuff I half-agree and half-disagree with, as a relatively avid meat eater myself who enjoys some junk food every now and then, but that is a minor point overall. And I fully see where you are coming from 100%. To each their own.

5) But the thorniest part of all. has to be the part at the very end, namely about drugs and alcohol, which deserves a separate comment below (continued)....

(Second comment)

The part about the street drugs is indeed quite a thorny issue. Let me begin by noting that I agree 100% with you, full stop, about HARD drugs. Those include, but are not limited to, cocaine/crack, speed/meth and other amphetamines, barbiturates, benzodiazepines, heroin and other opioids, angel dust (PCP), designer drugs, research chemicals, etc. And they are, on balance, far more harm than good overall, and rue the day they were first discovered. (For the outside world, I also do believe that the War on Drugs also does more harm than good and should be ended, but that is a separate issue.) So a strict zero-tolerance policy for those makes sense (at least if not prescribed by a doctor for legit medical uses). No argument from me there. The Order does NOT need that kind of toxic energy!

(Past drug use that is NOT current, of course, is a different matter, as God forgives FAR, FAR worse sins than those for those folks who have genuinely repented and turned away from such sins.)

Psychedelics and entheogens (LSD and natural ones like magic mushrooms, peyote, Ayahuasca, DMT, etc.) are not quite the same as the above, but are VERY powerful and still can be somewhat problematic when misused or abused. Not sure how I feel about those, though I doubt very much that you are a fan of those either.

But I will take strong exception to the idea that cannabis (marijuana, weed, hash) belongs in the same category as the other street drugs. First of all, it is now legal in NY and several other states, and soon to be legal everywhere at some point, so the "street drug" epithet no longer really applies. Secondly, it is nowhere near as harmful or addictive as the hard drugs, not even in the same league. In fact, by just about any rational scientific measure, it is safer than alcohol, tobacco, most prescription drugs, and even Tylenol, and less addictive than coffee for most people. That's not to say it is completely safe or harmless for everyone, and like

anything it can indeed have a bit of a dark side if abused or used excessively, granted. But by and large, it's really a non-problem overall. And what about all the legions of folks who need it for medical use?

I can even almost understand banning the use of weed (or at least the smoking of it, which can be considered to impart an offensive odor) ON the premises, but banning it off-premises as well is a bit too harsh IMHO. We may just have to agree to disagree about that.

And finally, as for alcohol, you know how I feel about that ageist and illiberal abomination that is the 21 drinking age. I was against it then when I was younger, and I am still against it now. All it does is drive drinking underground and make it far more dangerous than it has to be. I have long advocated lowering it to 18, full stop. And hopefully it one day will be. Old enough to go to war, old enough to go to the bar. 'Nuff said. Best wishes, Ajax

**Rasa says:**

I did answer this, detailing my statements but can't find my answer – basically I said I would not allow anyone to buy cannabis off the street as it could be tainted, but legitimate purchases for medical are fine. I'm glad they're making it legal. But I DO NOT agree that it is harmless, as I was once, long ago, addicted to cannabis. It is hallucinatory & very addictive IMO. And like any other hallucinatory drug, I don't believe in it. I know many do & even think their brand of hallucinogens is Sacred, but I do not. I believe in the long, hard method of meditation, virtue & prayer to elevate one's mind, not outside substances. These are not legitimate in the spiritual life. So there we disagree which is OK, we can disagree & remain friends & associates.

Same goes for the comment of William – I can't find it in my mail as it was days ago. The only pertinent thing I recall he said follow the laws re sex as they can come down on the Order. This

is a given. I have no intention or desire to break the law within our Order or encourage anyone to do so.

That being said, there is a huge discussion on the need for emotional nourishment that we will begin, & this need does not disappear past childhood – kids usually get lots of affection, but what happens to a teen? Rasa

One more thing – I have checked on Quakers & so far they are my favorite American-based religion. I will study them more see what they have to offer us by way of similarity.

**William Bond writes:**

Hi Rasa

Some time ago you mentioned that the Feminists were funded the Rothschilds. Just come across a video saying something similar, that the XXX influenced the feminist movement. william

**Pete Jackson says:**

Good evening, Rasa. Indeed, we shall respectfully agree to disagree regarding cannabis and psychedelics. No problem.

The emotional nourishment question is indeed an important one to think about.

As for Quakers, of all of the American based denominations, they are indeed the one that probably has the greatest overlap with all three of our general views for the most part.

William, you are correct that at least some of the more prominent Feminists were indeed funded (or rather, bought and co-opted) by shadowy elites and oligarchs, only for them it was actually the Rockefellers (through their Rockefeller Foundation), not the Rothschilds (though both dynasties likely had/have connections and some overlap with each other). And indeed, Jane Doe herself was a de facto XXX agent to one degree or another. The oligarchs

and shadow government basically said, "if you can't beat 'em, BUY 'em". And unfortunately, too many people can be easily bought. Natch. Best wishes, Pete

**Rasa answers:**

Yes, the Rockefeller Foundation. Was this good or bad? Did it help? - As they gave millions for the movement. Did they change it from what it would have been? Probably.

But where it {Feminism at its root} moved to is where we are: Female Empowerment & Matriarchy. So, no hurt to the Cause.

I was influenced by Ashley Montagu & Betty Freidan & the Feminist movement. But God led me to the things I did separate from that: the idea of Female Body Building & other items & God led you, William, to write what you wrote.

Feminism was a beginning & we move on from there. It did what it had to do – we did what we had to do, nothing to cry over.

Our road is to obey God, who speaks to us through the heart – so we are doing. Rasa

**Part 2:**

I saw about 40% of that interview. Yes, it's controversy - not what I want to do now. It's war. And these men are hostile to our movement. Anything past 'equality' they haven't a clue about. Also I don't want to talk about this govt agency - want to keep my policy of being 'neutral' regards male politics. Not name names, individuals or what they're doing.

To get involved in this is not the time to do this now. It drains energy. One lady did what she did {I'm going to delete that part that identifies her for the article or book} but so what? How does that change anything now, what we're doing? It doesn't.

In the bible David wanted to build the Temple of God, but God said to him,

"You are a man of war - you cannot build the Temple. Your son Solomon will build it."

In other words, you cannot be FIGHTING & BUILDING at the same time. I have embarked on the course of BUILDING. That's what Pete & I have started discussing, that's what I must continue.

Right now I'm about to discuss an issue that is vital: sexuality. Not quite ready as I'm too tired tonight. - Maybe tomorrow.

As I embark on this journey based on what I know I cannot look back at who did what to whom & when. I don't care. Now is the time to build.

I just built a center for my birds to enjoy nutrients. But all was not anticipated - my cat. I have one expert hunter who is a menace to all small life. She got out there & stalked the birds & did catch a couple.

So I had to rethink the feeding area & place the food outside the reach of the cat or at the very least, limit her chances of catching them. This I did.

I am faced with the same dilemma for the females of our Order. They need nourishment, the food of love. They need contact with males but without being preyed upon, hunted down or devoured.

I must be aware of their FREEDOM while at the same time their SAFETY. I must get them nourished but not used or hurt.

I must think out every type of situation to create the theater of security & fulfillment. This will take concentration & effort & I will pull upon my lifetime of experience including the eleven years of cougering where I hung with young males - I must anticipate tricky situations & avoid them.

I will bring up my ideas then you men can add your thoughts & feelings & together we will do more than alone.

And eventually when the Order starts at least we got it going & it'll have to be amended & improved as it works out. Those who run it - possibly after I'm dead - could take the ideas presented &

try them & make amendments as things go awry. Because they always do, lol. Rasa

### **CREED of the New Religion 3-3-24**

I pledge allegiance, to the Order, & to the Religion for which it stands, Woman, Thou Art God, & to the women, & their children with respect for all neighbors & love for all Creation under God.

The logo: Picture an OVAL with points on each side. There are 3 layers illustrated. The top layer is a row of pyramidal evergreen trees, to represent Eternity. The bottom layer is a cascade of roses, big in the middle, tapering to buds at the corners, white, to represent ‘the pure in Heart shall see God,’ & the middle layer is a row of red hearts to symbolize Love. The background is light blue like the sky & water, symbolizing Creation. Overall it means Eternal Love of God & Creation.

This thought: Whoever controls the children controls society & the future. That is why men have attempted to SEPARATE the woman from her children, brainwashing everyone that the DAD is the head of the family, all must obey him.

These ideas we put forth in the name of God, as it is not by force but ideas that the world is changed. And ‘the pen is mightier than the sword.’

**Our Baptism** to which all Members must concur:

“I baptize thee in the name of the Mother, the Creation & the Holy Spirit.”

**Our Holy Mass** is the Body & Blood of Jesus & Mary

Our religion is open minded & contains many beliefs – An amended form of Christianity, Buddhism {the origin of Christianity} –Wicca & other Pagan, Nature/agriculture beliefs, some tribal beliefs {Tsaatan Sacred Reindeer idea is fine}, American Indian beliefs, Shamanistic beliefs, ancient indigenous culture beliefs are all accepted as ‘it works for them, it’s psychology isn’t it – like all religions.’

We REJECT anything demonic, Satanic, out of darkness, that which practices hate, abuse, exploitation, anything negative, anti-God is not only rejected but hated by us. We HATE the devil & sin, anything NATURAL is not to be hated. To shut God – all Good – out is unnatural.

We see God as Infinity & human creates religions as best she understands. Each religion is a fragment of understanding of God, God accepts all if they be of Love & Sincerity – It is the Heart & Charity what get a person into Heaven, NOT how & what they BELIEVE. Belief is of the MIND – Love & Charity are HEART. {end}

**Dilemma – Paradox Women vs Men 10-14-23**  
**Excerpts from William’s new book**  
**William Bond, Rasa & Pete Jackson discussion**

**William starts - Hi Rasa:**

I suppose the 2084 book came out of my fears about governments and big business using modern technology to impose an authoritarian government onto us all. Which George Orwell warned us about in his book 1984. But it also occurred to me that modern technology takes away all the advantages that men have over women in gaining political power.

So the book envisions a future where women become part of authoritarian governments throughout the world but don’t like what they are being told to do. So they organize themselves and take over and impose a Matriarchal government onto the world. As explained in the following excerpt in my book. william

**Continue excerpt from William's new book:**

“What do you mean, it was an inside job?” asked Walter.

“All right, I'll briefly try to explain what happened,” said Geoffrey. “As you know before the revolution we did have a world-wide totalitarian governments. These governments were controlled by billionaires, bankers and oligarchies who didn't rule directly but preferred to bribe politicians to do their bidding. So these politicians were little more than puppets and PR people. Then over time the oligarchies discovered that female politicians were better in imposing oppressive and draconian laws onto the people than male politicians. This was because women did a better job of sugar coating these laws, so they didn't seem as bad as they really were.”

“That still goes on today,” said Walter, “The present government is very good at sugar coating the draconian laws impose on us and pretending they are for our benefit.”

“Agreed,” said Geoffrey, “but even though these female politicians were good puppets and did as they were told, many didn't like the what they were being asked to do. There were also an increasing number of female billionaires and they also disagreed with what was going on, as well. So they formed a secret female network that operated outside of the power of the ruling elite.”

“Yea, I did hear something about that,” said Walter.

“Then, as you know,” continued Geoffrey, “all the important oligarchies, bankers, billionaires and politicians had a big conference in Russia. The female leader of Russia, Yelizaveta Morozov then made a very bold and audacious decision to send in her troops and had them all arrested. She then released the female politicians and billionaires she thought she could trust. That gave female leaders all over the world the courage to arrest wealthy men in their own counties and confiscate their property and wealth.”

“But didn't things start to go wrong?” asked Walter, “It nearly caused a world war and there was some sort of counter-revolution we don't hear a lot about.”

“Yes, it wasn’t all plain sailing,” agreed Geoffrey, “the ruling elite of the time did fight back and there was unrest in many countries all over the world. But the harsh, draconian laws the oligarchies created to oppress the people, were then used against them. So the counter-revolutions were quickly crushed.”

“What you say does make more sense than the official story,” said Walter, “so why don’t they tell us more about what exactly happened.”

“I think they are embarrassed by the fact that the female leaders before the revolution were little more than corrupt puppets.” said Geoffrey. “The irony is that it was the compliance of female politicians that put them into positions of power. Because the oligarchies thought they were easy to control. So they were shocked when female leaders suddenly turned against them, they never saw it coming.”

**From Rasa: Your book sounds promising William.**

And eventually, this will happen. Women are gaining power on all levels each generation. Sometimes it seems so fast, other times dragging along, but it's moving in starts & fits. There's always conflict on this earth, as you read history, it never ends. One group asserts itself, there's a backlash. I've been watching films from Great Britain the last couple days about their forests.

There was the old 'Wildwood,' which no longer exists, but now we have the New Forest. Much of the New Forest was planted with OAKS so they would have timber to build ships for war. They knew if they just kept cutting down the hardwoods, eventually they would run out of trees as England has limited space. Each ship takes 500k trees to build!

Some of these Oaks have lived 600 years! And this struck me so typical, that men will do ANYTHING IT TAKES for war, but not for education or spirituality. Their agenda, their foundation is WAR, WAR & more WAR.

It also cited how they would persecute the COMMONERS, who lived OFF THE WOODS by having their livestock - horses, cattle, pigs, etc, graze in the woods. Everyone needed the woods also for cooking & house warming. They controlled when the Commoners could do so, when they had to remove their animals. They of course had declared the woods mostly to BELONG TO THE KING. What else is new?

Conflicts never end in Patriarchy & when we women try to rise up there is backlash - we have to be ready for it. As advanced as we're supposed to be now, I can't go on these podcasts & start preaching what I believe full out - they will think I'm a looney bin - our ideas are so far ahead it sounds like 'another planet.' Speaking of MATRIARCHY in this world right now sounds totally foreign & strange. Anything but that. Rasa

**William says: I agree Rasa in our patriarchal world,** warfare is seen as being far more important than anything else. This is because men are fascinated by war and fighting and are more interested in this than anything else. But for soldiers to fight in wars they need to be disciplined so they learn to give total obedience to officers, so a general can use them like pawns on a chessboard in any battle. So if women take over they can use the same methods the military use to train men, to learn to be totally obedient to women.

The book I've written is a Femdom book and I have problems with Femdom because I claim that it would be a good idea if women rule the world because they are more caring people than men. But femdom fantasies want women to be cruel and sadistic. The way around this problem is to realise that men will not respect caring and loving women and see them as 'weak'. So if women were to rule the world they have to use Machiavellian methods to dominate and control men. I explain this in my story through a speech by one of the characters I invented. William

**More Excerpt:**

After they sat down they had to wait for about ten minutes until Mary turned up and stood on the stage. She then looked at the men in the hall and frowned.

“It has been brought to my attention that you men have been talking about me and my companion during lunch,” she said, “Vince called both of us fucking bitches and claimed that all women are cruel and sadistic. I would refute that and tell you we women want more than anything to be kind, loving and caring of others. But what holds us back is you guys.”

She pointed to the audience with both her hands.

“You’re all men,” continued Mary, “and a true macho man is both aggressive and competitive. So if we women were to nicely ask you to be kind to us and give us what we want, you would laugh at us and think we are weak. So through thousands of years of interacting with men, we have had to learn we have use masculine methods when dealing with men like you. And this is what is happening today. We are not being kind and caring towards you, because you would not respect us, if we were.”

She was waving her hands in a dramatic way to help emphasize her points.

“We women know that when we try to be kind and caring towards men,” said Mary, “too many of you will exploit this for your own ends. Vince at lunch time complained how badly he had been treated but made no mention of the fantasies he enjoys of abusing women. And then he complains when we act out his fantasies, with him being abused in the same way he wants to abuse women. We women are fed up with being assaulted, raped and murdered by men. We know it won’t work if we nicely ask you all, to please don’t do this. What works, is to treat you like men and use masculine methods to make you respect us and give us what we want.”

She patted her upper chest as she said this.

“We have learned from men that, ‘might is right’,” continued Mary. “We have had to use Machiavellian methods to gain and hold power so that, ‘the ends justify the means’. Yes, women like me have had to learn to be cruel and sadistic bitches when dealing with men. The hard lesson we have learned is that we can only be kind and loving towards men when we have total control over them. Men are like dogs, if they are properly trained they can be loving pets but when they are not trained they will create chaos and be a danger to their owners. We know, none of you would respect us, unless we demonstrate we are able to be very cruel and sadistic to you. But we are also capable of being kind and caring to you all, but for that to happen you all have to learn total obedience, to obey all women, at all times.”

**Rasa says: Ha ha ha. If only this would go mainstream!**

Well done. You describe a dilemma & a paradox here. Being nice to men makes them walk all over us. We cannot control them that way to make them do what's right - the good men yes, but not the wicked ones, of which there are too many.

My belief as of late goes back to agree with an article you wrote long ago, which I was angry about. You said women caused the problem we have with men! Women permitted men to take over! Was I mad!

But now I have come to this conclusion: By choosing men for breeding that are the most macho, aggressive - they gave them to do all the DIRTY WORK, like slaughtering of animals, fighting to protect women & children, taking RISKS. It seemed like a good idea at the beginning, but as time went on, the men became more & more macho, less & less empathetic & caring, & more aggressive. A portion of them became ROGUE HUMANS.

At the same time, women became more & more passive as the work of aggression, having been taken over by men, they had the luxury of not doing 'the dirty work.' They became less muscular, less aggressive....& the gap between men aggressive, women passive, widened.

And at a crucial point, part of the men rebelled & TURNED AGAINST WOMEN, wanting to be the leader, ruler & enforcer, & through their aggressive violence, they did just that & we have Patriarchy.

This is exemplified in the Myth of 'Lucifer turning into Satan' & one third of the angels following him. I believe one third of the men became rogue men, except the problem is; many men who are NOT demonic are afraid of them & also follow. The laws & culture are against nice, female-empowering men.

Meanwhile, the women have SACRIFICED their own aggression, machisma & leadership, - now they are sunk. They must begin the long, arduous task of re-animating & ingesting again their own masculinity, in order to take back the world. They cannot do so in the condition of passivity they are in. I for one can't get women to do anything against men - they are way too passive.

That is the dilemma & paradox, the passiveness of women. How can they take back the world in this condition? They can, slowly, very slowly, by reanimating their own aggressiveness & all that goes with it, once again. And they should mate with the more passive men to create passivity in them where they will not dare resist or challenge the females. Most men gain sex with women by somehow overpowering them, & these are not the nicest men, so you beget more men like that. Rasa

### **It is Rasa like the story of the mother Bear.**

Bears are a top predator and biggest danger mother bears face in protecting her cubs is male bears who will see her cubs as food. So she has to stand up

and fight male bears who are bigger than her, to protect her cubs. So mother bears have a powerful maternal instinct but at the same time are very aggressive. Human females have to do the same, if they want to truly care for their children and make our world a better place for them, they have to stand up against men and fight them for power.

It is true men are bigger, stronger and more aggressive than men but modern technology overcomes these problems. Women can use the power of technology to dominate and control men. william

**Rasa: You make a good point about technology.**

Women can use weapons like a handgun to stop men. But it all starts with THE MIND. Patriarchy has also BRAINWASHED women to think a certain way - this immobilizes them to use a weapon against a man. And there is another sinister thing: Men have formed laws which are enforced by men, or women also brainwashed. These laws work against women, for men. Women get punished much more for hurting men than do men for hurting women - & women know that & are afraid.

It is well known that when women took men to court for rape the men usually got away with it, & the woman's character got impeached, with the idea that she 'asked for it.' So women are SLOW to use weapons against men.

They are overall AFRAID of the system of Patriarchy, which they know is against them. And they no longer BELIEVE IN THEMSELVES. This is what my book / New Religion is trying to square away: "Woman Thou Art God" is a call to women to believe in themselves.

The female BODY BUILDING project also gave women a new idea of muscle development - it was all about confidence, standing up to men. That was MY JOB & I did it.

So we begin with the mind - convincing women they are NOT inferior to men & they MUST have the COURAGE to stand on their own feet & to become leaders. Rasa

**William says: I agree Rasa,**

the problem is that women are very caring people which is the type of people we want ruling the world, but men are naturally very competitive. And the most aggressive and competitive men end up as leaders who will use every means available to gain wealth and power. So we find men who

will use violence, cheating and deception to gain power. This is why many people think women can never rule the world, because they're too nice. Which suggests that only the most ruthless and devious people can ever gain power and rule the world. And of course men use indoctrination to make women even more sacrificial than they normally are and make women feel guilty about putting their own needs first.

Yet the bonobo ape shows us that it is possible for women to take over. The bonobo is closely related to chimpanzee as are able to breed together. But apart from humans the male chimpanzee are the most viscous and nasty males in the ape world. Yet bonobo females have successfully taken over and dominate the males and they use sex and sisterhood to do this. But also they put the needs of their young and other female before the needs of the males.

For instance it has been observed if bonobo females and males find food together the females feed first and only allow the males to feed after they have had what they want. I doubt if human females would do the same. So bonobo females are selfish when it comes to relating to male but overall the bonobo community are a far more caring and loving than any chimpanzee community. So human females have to learn from bonobo females how to take over and rule the world. William

**Rasa says: Bonobos vs human females:**

No, human females always defer to the male, in my lifetime. If there's a group of 10 people - one of them male - & a vote is taken for leader, the women will vote for the male. It used to make me want to vomit. Which means they BELIEVE in male authority & not that any sister could be equal or more fitting for the position.

Bonobos are the closest species to us & what we SHOULD be. We can take them as an example. Chimpanzees, which are almost exactly like Bonobos except they are Patriarchal, evolved on one side of a river while the Bonobos on the other. Chimps, when they grow up - the males in particular, perhaps not the females - are BRUTAL & DANGEROUS. {I heard of a case where a man who brought them food all the time, on their island, he in his rowboat, wanted to see their new baby. The male attacked & would have killed him had not the females stopped him.}. Pet chimps have rages where they will attack a human & bite off their nose, ears, fingers - anything that sticks out. One woman was bringing birthday food to her friend's pet chimp

- he was in the yard. He attacked her so ferociously he took off her face & blinded her. The owner even shot him with a hand gun & he kept attacking. Only the police could stop him.

And in their community the male 'leader' has a fanatical need to control the females. One mother wandered off with her baby, purposely no longer wanted to be in their fold. The males saw her - they are always reporting to the leader. They got her, dragged her back, & beat her within an inch of her life. The males routinely attack the females for standing up to them. Sound like men? When I have spoken up on the internet I have had my life threatened several times. In person I have also been beaten, raped & intimidated, & threatened with violence for defying men. You don't see women threatening men with assault too often,

I saw a scene last night in 'Oliver Twist' where the 'Beagle' {male head of the workhouse} has a new wife, {female head of the workhouse} who he is talking back to. He says men have their prerogatives, they will do what they wish. He puts on his hat & heads for the door. Suddenly something being thrown strikes him in the head, & someone holding some kind of implement is beating on him until he falls back in his chair. His wife tells him what to do then or else he'll get more, & he timidly agrees. This is highly unusual but I recommend women get the gumption to do as she did - assuming he's not a murderer like the same movie, a ruffian kills his mate Nancy.

Bonobos are the only animal I know that sometimes has sex from the front. And females do solve all issues by affection, friendliness & rubbing each other. Not saying it works 100%. Some young males are stubborn. Human females also use sex a lot but unfortunately it doesn't make them leaders, only highly paid whores {when this works on the higher social status}. There has to be another facet - that of Sisterhood. It is the one thing they refuse to do, honor their sisters. Brainwashing. Self hate. Self deprecation. If you don't think highly of yourself within your Soul {not just your body} how can you look up to your sister? The former slaves think the same way. A black lady friend of mine used to own a legitimate massage parlor. But she could not get the black neighborhood to recognize it until she got a WHITE DOCTOR to be it's titular head. Then they came. So sad. She explained it to me - black people do not honor & respect one another {did you see the maid telling off Sidney Poitier in 'Guess Who's Coming to Dinner?' She tells him he's putting on airs but underneath he's a phony & a clown, she can see through his fakery}..... she said - same deal with women & their sisters.

I can't get women to believe me, that men, in general, are their ENEMIES. They cannot get over wanting to please men to get things out of them, they will climb over their sister to get to the top. Men are NICE to you as long as you are COMPLIANT, that you pose no threat to the male supremacy. Start talking about the issues, the truth, what males have done & do to women - & they go ape shit. They will take revenge, even the 'ordinary' guys rather than leaders. I know because they've done it to me. These are the non-leadership guys who comply with the system for its benefits. Yes, they obey the tyrant on top & his agenda, the system of male domination. It gives them points, it gives them money & freedom. Of course this is changing but agonizingly slow, yet in some ways, astronomically fast. Education & jobs have remarkable statistics pro women.  
Rasa

**The GENDER WAR discussion: Letter to a woman-run organization from Rasa—First, what I received from them:**

We offer some women's-only classes, and some coed, but you may have noticed that we don't offer programs just for men. Why not? Well, we're a women-run business and men's work isn't in our realm.

Fortunately, we have some wonderful friends and allies here in the area who are showing up to create spaces for men to gather, connect, be supported by each other and the land, and to grow together.

They're offering a **Men's Retreat coming up** that we're guessing many of you would love to attend.

**From Rasa:**

Men already have too many privileges, which were won by discriminating against women, holding them down - victimizing them & children. We are talking about the gender war, where they did war against women, the rightful leaders of the family & the world. They brought war,



chaos & hatred into the world. They are the gateway for evil. Satan rules the world & he works through men.

In our New Religion & Order, men will be 90% excluded. They will not be allowed to enter the Temple of Mother God or the convent, or any of the safe spaces for women. They can be members but only inhabit certain places, like the Community where they are mated with women, other places only by our invitation.

You bring up a sensitive issue here & it should be discussed, but men DO NOT PERMIT IT TO BE EVEN BROUGHT UP OR PUT ON THE TABLE IN THIS MALE-RUN SOCIETY. It is because of men we have WARS, unjust laws, slavery, prejudice, discrimination, anti-sex 'morals' with double standards, the super rich against the super poor. Men caused all this as they are not designed by God/biology to be leaders. The female has the brain, the heart, to lead the family & the world - the man has only to work & obey her. But they rebelled against women & Mother God as they became more & more aggressive due to women breeding with aggressive men - they eventually turned against their leader. This is exemplified in the Myth of Lucifer into Satan & Durga/Kali against Mahisashura {the buffalo demon} who was so confident he proposed marriage to Durga. Durga's rejection provoked a fight & She DECAPITATED him.

My work is to found this new Order where we will go back to the Power of the female & that includes the love of nature & animals {which men generally do not support}.

### **To William:**

We have a serious problem that must be addressed. Men form brotherhoods fairly EASILY. Why? We must analyze & understand why women fail to bond. I have given reasons. William goes back to ancient days & suggests agriculture made the change. Why? Dr. Bryan Sykes says things changed during agriculture when women were able to make cereal to feed babies. Prior to that, without this, an infant had to be breast fed for several years - the immune system is not fully formed in a child until six years, he said, & for this, breast feeding is the solution.....And with the feeding of formula or cereal, women were free to have serial pregnancies, which men wanted.....Not because they love children but they want to use children for work & conflicts. {Later, canon fodder} We must delve into this, & how can we undo what has been done? Rasa

### **William Says:**

I suppose in the end it is all about sisterhood, Rasa. Female chimpanzees are helpless because they don't support each other while female bonobos are powerful because they do support each other. And it seems the same for humans as well, female humans have allowed men to rule the world because they also failed to support each other. As we see in the feminist movement women do want to be empowered and have achieved a lot, but if women want to rule the world then they have to come together in a powerful sisterhood. So I suppose this has to be the message we have to try and get out there.

Yes, all we can do is keep on writing on the internet and hope others may read what we are saying and do something.

The bonobo is more like humans than chimpanzees in many different ways. The chimpanzee like most animals can only breed when the female is in season. Whereas both the bonobos and human unlike nearly all other animals can breed and have sex any time of the year. As you mentioned only the bonobo and human can have sex face to face. Both humans and bonobos are the weakest of the great apes, all other apes are far stronger. This might be to do with the fact that male chimpanzees, gorillas and orangutans fight each other for access to females, so only the strongest males get to mate.

It also has been discovered that the skeleton of an early human called australopithecine, is very similar to the skeleton of a modern bonobo. This all suggests that early humans and bonobos were once very much alike and perhaps early humans likewise had a powerful sisterhood. As Marija Gimbutas has pointed out, nearly all stone-age statuettes ever found are of women, very few are of men. Perhaps showing us the higher status of women during the stone-age. Somehow, the sisterhood broke up when we had farming.

My personal theory is that it might have happened when men began to make weapons like spears and clubs in which to hunt animals. These weapons then were used to intimate and kill other men and women to gain power. This finally led to warfare and patriarchy.

But if women were able to create a powerful sisterhood back in the stone-age then there is no reason why they cannot do the same again. Perhaps all is

needed is of women to learn more about the bonobo and the knowledge that a powerful sisterhood is possible. William

**Rasa says: Yes I agree re the femdom men.**

The rest of them or I should say, most of them, are repulsed by female authority & fear losing all their rights. They do have all kinds of rights by way of culture, law & so on. They want to hang onto that. And they fear they will get less sex when women are in charge. They are so anxious to get sex they feel they must dominate to get it.

The truth is that when women are in charge they might get more sex, lol. Rasa

**Agreed Rasa, if we learn** from the bonobo ape then men will get a lot more sex if women take over. More so, if women learn they can use sex to dominate men. I think what frightens men about female authority is backing the losing side, because they don't believe women can rule the world. William

**From Pete Jackson: That is correct, Rasa and William.**

Their fears are nearly 100% irrational fears, especially the part about sex. With Women in charge, men on average and on balance overall would indeed be likely to get more sex, not less, as Women's natural sexuality would no longer be artificially suppressed by either gender. And even the fear about supposedly losing rights is quite irrational as well, as Matriarchy is in fact the best pathway to genuinely achieve liberty and justice for all. On balance, most men will actually come out ahead in terms of genuine civil and human rights compared to the often abysmal status quo ante. As for the self-fulfilling prophecy fear of backing the losing side, well, that is only true until the day that it isn't anymore, which is likely far sooner than most men think it is. Best wishes, Pete

**Rasa says:**

Very good answers. I'm keeping it for publication & future books. I'm on page 222 right now before I upload the next article - when I hit page 300 that will be the book so it won't be long. And then I will put together one on Matriarchy which you guys will be in. I can't wait to do these books, they give me great satisfaction. And I don't care if I sell very few, the important thing for me is production. If I stop producing to promote, it will kill time for production. And when I am dead, I cannot

produce more. I am counting on the books being popular AFTER I die, where they will live forever.

We have more influence in the worlds we leave behind than in the views or sales we have today. Look at Charles Dickens. In his lifetime he did not save orphans, he only wrote about their plight & the plight of the poor. There were 2 men I can name {there were others} who at the same era did WONDERS for orphans & poor people - George Muller & Rev. Spurgeon. But the books of Charles Dickens LIVE ON, influencing people against mistreatment of the poor. But the work of the two guys mentioned is GONE--not COMPLETELY--but partially gone.

In the same way, instead of promoting now or even doing face-to-face ministry as I started this year - if I write down everything I know & can imagine, & conceive, of the doctrine as well as how to have a Matriarchal Sisterhood / Community, I feel I & we will do more good. Our words will live on forever, influencing people just as Charles Dickens is doing. Rasa

**William says: Yes, I agree, Rasa,**

there are many instances in history of people only becoming successful only after they died. This is more true if someone comes up with a radical idea. The classic example is of Nicolaus Copernicus who worked out mathematically that the Earth must go around the Sun. But he knew he would be heavily criticized for saying this and kept quiet and his papers were only revealed after he died. Another was a Hungarian doctor named Ignaz Semmelweis who first proposed that doctors wash their hands before operating. He was ridiculed because of this and died a failure, his ideas only caught on after he had died.

Even Mary Wollstonecraft in her book, “A Vindication of the Rights of Woman”, wasn’t a success in her own lifetime but it was this book that started feminism. Unfortunately her ideas are way out of date today, but have become a dogma for many modern feminists. So that Mary Wollstonecraft’s idea that men and women are the same, has become a road block to further female empowerment.

In the end just putting out our ideas is the only thing we can do. I personally think that matriarchy will appeal to both women and men. Men never liked feminism as it talked about sexual equality whereas men are into concepts like hierarchy, as well as dominance and submission. So ideas of women ruling the world and dominating men makes more sense to them, than men

and women being equal. And if we have a lot of men calling for matriarchy then women won't be so frightened of this concept. William

**Rasa says:**

I didn't know Ms W & her book started feminism. I thought it was Pankhurst. So now I must etch this onto my mind, & take a look at her work.

You said: "So that Mary Wollstonecraft's idea that men and women are the same, has become a road block to further female empowerment."

{Did you mean road BLOCK or something else?} Are you saying her book blocked female empowerment today or was an origin of feminism?

On another note, I have noticed that promotion is promotion in the world. Being in the world disturbs my mental abilities, dissipates my mind. Then I cannot function spiritually & write what I must, get the ideas I need from God. It's worse than apples & oranges, it's like Satan vs God, the world being intermingled with so much evil & sin, it gets in the way of contemplation. For the time being I want to be in the state of contemplation, the world disturbs my mind. Jesus did say it is 'the better part.' Rasa

**William says: Mary Wollstonecraft wrote her book,**

"A Vindication of the Rights of Woman" at the end of the 18th century when men at the time were saying things like, women are too stupid and emotional to be trusted in any position of power. Mary Wollstonecraft refuted these claims and said that women were just as intelligent, capable and emotionally stable as what men were. Her book was greatly influential throughout the 19th and 20th centuries but her idea that men and women are the same, came a dogma that feminist still say today. That is why they reject matriarchy because matriarchy suggests women would do a better job of ruling the world than men. Which you cannot have if men and women are basically the same. So feminists today still follow what Mary Wollstonecraft wrote over 200 years ago. William

**from Rasa: Oh I see what you mean.**

Backward, aren't they? Never read the Natural Superiority of Women which I was aware of at age 14, lol. Just goes to show you the Power of Words! That's why we must keep writing & publishing, making sure our words do not disappear.

Woman turns tables of domination against husband: Dickens describes it well, there's a few minutes of good explanation here - how he browbeat her, she tried crying but he saw it as weakness. Then as he goes for the door, feeling he's won, she physically attacks him & it turns out he's a coward. Minutes later he enters the workhouse & tries to dominate the paupers. The wife appears & tell him off. Dickens explains it's one or the other - either he dominates you or you him, etc, & the woman knew she had to go for it or forever be dominated.

The beating starts around 9:35 {movie} but see a bit before that & after for more on this...Dickens explains well how people in authority are terrific for beating on the poor & weak, but inside they are COWARDS, & this man proves it.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=FvGhX6FIIf4&t=8819s>

**William says:**

The cowardly bully is what my wife's first husband was like. From what my wife and her children tells me he would verbally abuse them all and use insults to undermine my wife's confidence in herself. Then he left my wife to go and live with another woman but it turns out this woman wouldn't put up with his insults and ended up completely dominating him. So it seems he was domineering bully if people gave into him, but quickly backed down when someone stood up to him. (None of my wife's children like him and one of his sons once punched him).

My parents would tell me and my brother what life was like in before WW2 and in the times when women were only housewives and men were the 'breadwinner'. Some men when they got their wages would go to the pub and spend most of their wages on drink and gambling. Leaving their wives and family very little to live on. But some women to prevent this happening would stand at the factory gates when the workers got paid and grab their husbands as they came out of the gate and take their wages from them, before the man could spend any of it. So again these men would back down when a woman stood up to them. William

**Rasa says:**

Wow, what you said about the man being the 'breadwinner,' taking all his salary & pissing it away on alcohol, gambling & such indeed is a common theme running through many cultures. In the Mexican/Latin

culture {some African & other cultures as well} there are entire towns & villages which will not permit men to handle money or do the business of the family when they are at the market, because of this reason.

This underscores the selfish & therefore weak NATURE of men in general. They are lacking in EMPATHY & give in to their lower nature. I have seen where men take food out of their children's mouth so they can be with a Sex Therapist.

What does alcohol do for a person? It makes them FEEL GOOD. What does gambling do? It gives them false hope, a temporary belief they will be solvent or even RICH - which makes them feel good. What does a Sex Therapist give? Once again, feel good therapy. Males are NEEDY compared to women, needy to be taken care of, made to feel good, given consolation & lower nature gratification.

Their lower nature, in general, controls them - some call it the 'little head' ruling the big one.

What makes women different? Their BRAIN & heart contain EMPATHY & they will sacrifice for children or men, old folks, the needy, or animals. At the very least they will SHARE with the needy, not deprive them of necessities. Men will take from the poorest of the poor to feed their lower needs & for LUXURIES not needed. I always speak in general re men & women as there are always exceptions - virtuous men & psychotic women.

And that is why men cannot rule the family & the world as we all agree, women must do so. Rasa

And the PS to that is that the good men should take over. The problem is good men, like Jesus types – William Bond, Pete Jackson, would say, “My Kingdom is not of this world.”

The good men are about doing God’s work, which is Salvation, a different dimension.

Add to that the men who are basically GOOD but cannot overpower the evil as the wicked will use every criminal, demonic means to do what they do, & the good guys are afraid. The evil have a SYSTEM which includes law on their side TO PUT GOOD people away – those who PROTEST. Some regular guys even go along with the wicked for the benefits of society saying they are SUPERIOR TO WOMEN & have more prerogatives, lol.

Bottom line, women plus good men must slowly but surely invade the culture/system of the wicked & change it. Rasa

**Pete Jackson:**

**I would also like to add** that what you said about men and money made me think of how the flip side of that is that men also become more dangerous (especially to Women) when they are desperate for money, creating a no-win situation for Women under the status quo. As I have been advocating for nearly a decade now, a genuine Universal Basic Income (UBI) would solve so many problems in that regard, provided that it is truly "no strings attached" (unconditional and universal). Women would become far less dependent on men as breadwinners or otherwise (if at all), men would become far less desperate (if at all), poverty would be eradicated, and the working class would have far more bargaining power in relation to the oligarchs. And it would lack the perverse incentives and discrimination that the current patchwork quilt of social welfare programs have. Is it perfect? Of course not, but perfect solutions do not realistically exist, at least not in the near term. UBI transcends the left-right political spectrum, and the greedy oligarchs and their sycophantic lackeys generally hate the idea, as does the patriarchy in general, as it would ultimately be their undoing. They would only support conditional and non-universal programs that they can rig and control.

**Rasa says:**

**It is interesting to think about Pete....**If everyone had a basic low income, what would happen? It would have to be better than what we have now as since Patriarchy there has been nothing but exploitation & cruelty to the poor, extreme cruelty now that I'm reading Dickens. In the 1850's they were hanging people for non violent crimes, even small crimes. It was unbelievable.

Was it that way all over Europe? I don't know. Was England the cruelest place on earth toward the poor?

If we eliminate poverty we will remove much of the street crimes & crimes of desperation, I am certain. Guaranteed Survival would change many things.

**Pete Jackson says:**

As for England being the cruelest in Europe back then towards the poor, I think several other countries were quite bad as well (France in particular, which of course led to their famous revolution in 1789), which was to some degree "normal" by old-school patriarchal standards, but England was still likely at or near the top of the European league tables for cruelty.

**Rasa:**

**Let me add** that Jack London wrote VIVIDLY re the fate of the poor & homeless in England, the destitute. He actually lived with them in their miserable neighborhood in London, worked in the work houses & explained all the horrific cruelties to the poor. It's even more vivid than what Dickens portrayed, as he was right in it with them. And this was the turn of the 20<sup>th</sup> Century, much after Dickens.

**GENDER WAR Part 2****From William:**

Just saw a video about the gender wars and how men are losing out.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=DBG1Wgg32Ok>

I think what interest me Pete, with this video. He admitted that when patriarchy stopped oppressing women and give them some form of equal rights, in education, women not only became equal to men but overtook them. So he is calling for boys and girls to be treated differently because boys cannot compete against girls on an equal playing field. William

**Pete Jackson says:**

Indeed, while he may not have used those exact words, that is what he effectively meant. Funny how people who claim to support "meritocracy" and such only do so when it personally benefits their own demographic group. In a true meritocracy with a level playing field, Women come out ahead. Pete

**From William: Hi Rasa**

I don't know why they were opposed to women working in factories in Germany. In Britain there was a tradition of women working in factories going back to the beginning of the industrial revolution in the 18th century. I know in WW2 some senior members of the Nazi party wanted to have women working in war factories but Hitler overruled it. But I also know that the Nazis allowed French women to work in factories when they occupied France.

I suppose it was about the idea that women should only be housewives to look after the house and children. And I suppose this idea was enforced differently in different countries. William

**From Pete:** You are correct, William. The Nazis were pretty big on "traditional" gender roles, it seems:

[https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kinder,\\_K%C3%BCche,\\_Kirche](https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kinder,_K%C3%BCche,_Kirche)

**William says:** Thanks Pete for looking that up, It does seem that all the most brutal and cruel regimes of the world whether its the Nazis, Muslims, Stalinists or fascists, all have same attitude about women. William

**Pete says:** You're very welcome, William. Ironically, I had also read a while ago that some of the top Nazi brass and their philosophers were supposedly closet matriarchists who ultimately wanted Women to take over in the (distant) future, if one could believe that. One can even see some traces of that in the design of their economic system early on, perhaps. But that clearly clashed with their otherwise cruel and very patriarchal ideology. So what little was left of it was at best more of a 19th century Victorian style "maternalism" that put ("Aryan") Women on a "pedestal", one that looked more and more like a prison every day.

(May this be a cautionary tale to the Phyllis Schlafly types and their ideological descendants today) Pete

**from William:** I can believe that some Nazis were matriarchists, Pete. There are many political parties who start off with good intentions but get taken over by people with very different beliefs. The Nazi party came from the German Workers party, but when Hitler took it over, he changed it into something very different. A bit like the Republican party it started off as a anti-slavery party but it got turned into a right-wing party during the 20th century. William

**from Rasa:**

Look here William & Pete – this gives us a strong card to play. “HITLER wanted women to stay in the home. He did not want them working outside the home.” And so according to the Patriarchists, whatever a male leader says goes, like St. Paul saying women can’t preach, then if

Hitler said it, women must obey. Same principle. This shows the world how idiotic it is to listen to male 'leaders.'

### **On another subject**

And I had some thought about what I said re people being stupid. I said what I did not mean to say. What bothers me with people the most is their disregard for God. They do NOTHING to build up their relationship with God. No meditation, no prayer, no study, no thought. This puts them on the Broad Highway to Hell. They disregard God & absorb themselves in the flesh & the world, which puts them at risk of losing their souls. And they think they are safe - they tell me they have done nothing bad, therefore, they deserve Heaven. Lol. Not true.

And because of this attitude, their VIBES or energy is bad, & some of them have demons. And they TRANSMIT this energy & even demons to a person who doesn't want it. And so when I stay away from people in general, I am the happiest. At best, they waste my time.

I am about God, for God, of God. I have work to do. They interfere with my work, clutter my mind, dissipate my energy. I only want people close to me who work for God as I do. The rest I pity. I do my charity not so much to people on earth but those in Purgatory - which few people think of. On earth I feed wild animals, at a cost right now of about \$250. a week. That's my earthly charity for the most part, so I feel I have done what I can. People are mostly USERS, borrow money they have no plan of paying back. They are losers & deadbeats in general, I learned the hard way to stay away from them. - Most of them. Yes I pity them but I don't want them as associates, they interfere with my schedule. We have nothing in common.

I do have worthwhile, important friends, who are on my mailing list. And that is all I want.

As far as what I said about people being stupid re worldly things - that is not the issue. I misspoke. They can be ignorant of the world but aware of God, which makes them worthwhile. Rasa

### **About putting women to work in factories:**

I get it now, it makes sense. These Nazi types & Patriarchy types who will not put women to work in factories it is not because they want to degrade or hurt women – it is because WORK IS FREEDOM. A person deprived of work & earning a living makes them susceptible to slavery or subservience to someone else who pays the bills. And that's what Patriarchs want, keep women at home struggling with kids & the drudgery &

boringness of housework. Keep them out of the labor force as that gives them FREEDOM.

If we consider the early days prior to strong feminism, women WERE deprived of work. Their most likely job was HOUSEWIFE. It wasn't because of love men enforced this, it was to keep control over them. The traditional family with men at the head is a place of control, intimidation & possible ABUSE of women & children, not always physical but mental, doctrinal abuse. It is brainwashing done through the Scriptures, the bible, the Koran, whatever Patriarchal Old Testament rag they believe in & use as a springboard for fallacies. After all, if they said it 2k years ago, it must be true! Haha! St. Paul said it, he will not suffer women to speak on religious dogma, not to preach, so therefore, women cannot preach! Why? Because men said it? It's all a bunch of lies, a house of cards that will topple soon.

I was deprived of work by my Mother who wanted to keep me disempowered, weak, without funds, without freedom. And she gave me no money to pay for necessities, like dentist, clothes, even though my Dad contributed to our welfare. He was paying the mortgage. But not one cent for me. And when I got jobs, no sooner did she find out where, she called up & got me fired. Work is empowering!

I am thinking this through as never before. As you guys stated, the most tyrannical governments did not want women working outside, keep them slaves at home. {That was me on the farm near Freehold, NJ – did all the housework while they worked outside, made money. No allowance.} That proves the issue perfectly, that the role of housewife is woman belonging to man, his property, his slave, his concubine, his breeder, his servant that waits on him. And safely kept in that little house where she cannot meet opportunities. Rasa

### **William says: Hi Rasa**

I don't know what to say about women. I can see you are unique because you are willing to fearlessly shout about Matriarchy. But clearly most women are far too frightened to do this. I think most women do fear patriarchy and think if they criticize men too much they might get hurt. The irony of this is that when I first come on the internet and put forward my ideas. It was mostly feminist women who criticized me, not men. I think if you clearly say men do a terrible job in ruling the world and point to things like wars and the gap between rich and poor, many men will agreed with you. {end}

### **New Order Sexuality & Forbids – 2-17-24**

To kick off let me  
add 2 more  
FORBIDS:

- No  
{habitual  
watching}



pornography @ any age

- No {super violent warlike} video games for those under 16 yrs Why?

### **PORNOGRAPHY IS TABOO:**

NOT because we enforce censorship or think sex is ‘dirty’ or ‘sinful’ but this item is DAMAGING to the psyche on all levels. It desensitizes one’s sexual consciousness. The pornography available is created by either Mafia guys or some of the most low-minded men I have ever met – look at their productions; by their fruits ye shall know them. Their fruits are UGLY.

Patriarchal porno presents sex in a certain way, with no romance, sensitivity, LOVE or spirituality. What is sex after all? It is a desire for union with another soul – not just a physical release you might call ‘animalistic’ {I apologize to the animals, they are without fault} but it has mental, emotional & spiritual content – which is TOTALLY MISSING in the depiction of sex as presented.

I read that boys begin to seek porn at AGE ELEVEN! If this continues, they become ADDICTED to the physical stimulation & might need this for release. This endangers their relationships with other persons, including their wives. I know men {they have told me} who leave their wives

sleeping in bed while they sneak over the pc, watch porn & masturbate. Why is this wrong? Ask their wife, lol.

From my mystical experiences, I know there is ‘sex in Heaven.’ It’s portrayed in my dreams & visions – sex can be Union with God {portrayed that way} or union with another soul – be it a soul in Heaven, earth or Purgatory. It is the UNION OF TWO SOULS on the mystical level.

Do not degrade, diminish or minimize the goodness & beauty of sex. It can be of God. This is lost in male-domination pornography.

In the Order, we will probably not have too many females accessing pornography - not every day. Some might check it out of curiosity, & there it stops. They might be disgusted by it – I have seen MEN walk out of porno theaters {where I danced in between this garbage} out of disgust, one man said,

“I can’t take this any more.”

I might add that men DO look at pornography a lot, because I’ve seen the results of the SEX FADS this stuff begets. Years ago it was the lie of women SQUIRTING – which was debunked but I heard benighted guys swear to it. One sent me a laughable video to prove it’s real – women were given tubes with water squirting out of it they placed under their vaginas. And he wanted to believe, for some strange reason, it was real. {The business does this to create new ways of sex to make more money.}

Now they’ve gone really off the wall to promote anal penetration of women. This began in the mid-eighties & is still going strong. I know otherwise decent men who ‘cheat’ on their wives because another woman will permit anal – while she won’t. They become addicted to this ‘kinky’ style – so wifey step aside, I must get my kicks. I personally know two guys who do this. Not bad guys, just addicted to anal because of pornography.

I can see, besides wanting to make money, why the porno men promote this. It’s to DEVALUE the vagina – ‘I’ve got a better place for my dick, it’s tighter, her asshole is better.’

And I imagine then, it might also promote intercourse with other men, as if an anus is good for sex, why not them? Heterosexual men can then be

influenced. Nothing wrong if one is gay or bisexual, it's that the hetero men, especially married ones, are led to experiment. Ask the girlfriends & wives how they feel about this. I don't usually harp about diseases, but did you know the easiest way to contract AIDS is by ass fucking? - Getting it especially.

When the anus is penetrated there are very often cuts in the skin – if a person with AIDS ejaculates there, the virus find a path to the bloodstream. And I might add, I studied with the late Dr. Boyd Ed Graves, who did extensive research in the production of the AIDS virus, & it was originally created for release in the US {New York, the 'Manhattan project - 1979} & this type of AIDS was made to STICK TO ANAL TISSUE. It was purposefully & methodically introduced to gay men without their knowing it, under the cover of a vaccine against hepatitisB – a problem gay men are susceptible to. Twelve hundred gay men were murdered this way, the beginning of AIDS in America.

Now back to our Order. We will have women with children within the Order - & half the children will be boys. They are the ones most likely to fall into the porno trap. What do we do about it, since people our Members are allowed to have modern technology?

It depends how serious it is. First off, we will keep Members & children busy with education, work & healthy recreation, there won't be much time for lollygagging.

{Although we'll be careful to give them 'time off' including 'do nothing' days if they request it, where they are excused from all activities. I've devised that we'll have signals one can pin on their chest, like a certain type of flower, if they wish to refrain from talking that day, & if they're 'burnt out' or need to be interior, they can wear a 'daisy' on their shirt which implies, 'I'm pushing up daisies. Leave me alone. I'm dead to the world.' Such a person, wearing a daisy, cannot be told to do any tasks which Officers might demand – they must get special permission from an Officer to wear this, as it excuses them from everything.

We'll also have one special room with library & wing chairs, where people who want to withdraw, meditate, pray, read, be left alone, can appreciate. We can call this the 'Diogenese Room' which Club was founded

by the brother of Sherlock Holmes – Mycroft Holmes – which forbade talking.}

So back to the boys or anyone who might have a problem with pornography, what do we do about it? It would often go secret but could leak out. Say on the computer where they are supposed to be WORKING but stop & go to the bathroom – an officer checks their computer & finds porno is the last observed – then what? {I take this from a real-life case, where the employee was fired.}

That would be up to the Elders, whether it's a point for a simple reprimand & correction or some sort of punishment, or even from then on be forbidden the use of our work-based computers.

I brought up the word 'punishment.'

I have thought about this a lot, & there will be no corporal punishment of any kind – that is forbidden by law. However, the punishments of the mind & heart go deeper, often, than those of the flesh.

When people transgress seriously we will use the tact of SHUNNING, which is ignoring, forbidding repartee with any other members, for a time. Being ignored, being made to sit at a separate table for meals from the members, being not even looked at, for a day, a week, or longer, can have devastating affects on the psyche.

Besides shunning there is the deprivation of special food treats & cessation of privileges such as 'special trips off premises – going for pizza or ice cream or a movie or the zoo or theater' etc.

The chef {in the Mother House cafeteria} will prepare special meals including desserts every dinner. Chef also cooks breakfast {lunch will be what is put on the table, uncooked, fruits, salads, cheese, & homemade bread.} The shunned one will not be allowed these. Instead of fried eggs or pancakes or French toast, they will be given hard boiled eggs with plain bread – instead of the chef-made lasagna they will get a cheese sandwich with lettuce, instead of chicken with mashed potatoes they get a peanut butter sandwich – they eat at a table separate from the rest - what they eat specifically to be determined by the Elders. If they sneak other foods they will be labeled 'weaklings' as those who do wrong must pay for their

sins. If they do sneak privileges their punishment is prolonged. And if anyone enables them to sneak food they'll be given the same punishment.

Who is being shunned or punished will be written on a blackboard so everyone will know & comply. You cannot look at, smile at, nod to, or in any way show respect or caring to one shunned. They break the rules, they pay the price. Correction brings improvement. You want love? You must respect the Order & its Members.

Those are the items individual communities will work out, devise & enforce.....

**VIDEO GAMES FORBIDDEN:** I have never played a video game in my life – never wanted to – just as I've never been a fan of watching male-domination sports, any kind of soap operas or vapid TV series except the Disney ones as a child.

But being on the computer, they often plop video games in front of me as an ad. I've also studied the work of Lt. Colonel Dave Grossman on the subject, & he cites the VIOLENCE within video games as a great negative influence on the youth. Let his **Wikipedia** page present my case & I have nothing more to explain:

Grossman's first book, [\*On Killing: The Psychological Cost of Learning to Kill in War and Society\*](#) is an analysis of the psychological processes involved with killing another human being. In it, he claims that most people have a [phobia](#)-level response to violence, and that soldiers have to be specifically trained to kill. He details some of the physical effects that violent stresses produce on humans, ranging from [tunnel vision](#), changes in sonic perception, and [post-traumatic stress disorder](#).

Grossman's response to Engen, {a critic} printed in the same journal, attempted to address the criticisms by arguing that [SLA Marshall](#)'s findings that man is not by nature a killer, even after having doubt cast on their methodology, have borne out in further scientific studies and real world experience, and furthermore, “have been the cornerstone of military and police training for over a half century.”<sup>[5]</sup> "On Killing" has been cited over 3300 times, noted by Google Scholar.

***In Stop Teaching Our Kids to Kill: A Call to Action Against TV, Movie and Video Game Violence***, Grossman argues that the techniques used by armies to train soldiers to kill are mirrored in certain types of [video](#)

[games](#). He claims that playing violent video games, particularly [light gun shooters](#) of the [first-person shooter](#)-variety (where the player holds a weapon-like game controller), **train children in the use of weapons and, more importantly, harden them emotionally to the task of murder by simulating the killing of hundreds or thousands of opponents in a single typical video game. He has repeatedly used the term "murder simulator" to describe first-person shooter games.**

The next question is what do we do about someone who keeps watching these games? That will be the same issue as pornography – if they refuse to obey & the transgression happens again & again, some type of shunning will be employed, as voted upon by the Elders. It sounds like ‘nothing’ but the emotional effect of this is painful.

Secondly, I must add some of these rule-breakers will have Mothers, friends or sympathizers on the premises, who will sneakily allow them to continue breaking the rules. When discovered, the same punishment will be applied to them - as an enabler of wrong is circumventing the goals of the Order.

And bottom line is, if these transgressions are serious {including more serious than those mentioned, such as violence to another Member, theft, destruction of property, bad-mouthing the Order or Members in public including on the internet} & multiple, there is always the door of exit from the community. This is another subject to be addressed later – there’s a lot to it.

### **Sexual Education**

Including anecdotes by the Founder, Elders, Officers & other adult females, of dangers associated with men – What to expect from men, how to prevent &/or escape unwanted situations. This education/exchange is to benefit all females, not only the teens, but grown women who are still dating – no matter how old they are.

The Founder was a Cougar from age 63 to 74 {dating dozens of young guys} until she left the scene. She has her early experiences {age 14 to 33} plus these eleven years to share. Being in the adult trade offered many scenes, being a dominatrix for ten years also.

We will have conferences, for women only. Here we share these experiences, giving advise how we could have gotten out of bad scenes – let the listener decide. I have noticed re the young, that they usually think ‘this won’t apply to me,’ & they feel they will not attract bad situations & be

exempt from rape, violence, intimidation, threats & the like. Total naïveté is what is in the young, just as in show business, in the beginning {I've been on both sides—the wanna' be & the 'has been' trying to help the new guys} many think,

“I will be a star. I deserve stardom, & it won't be that difficult.”

Do I hear laughter? The Angels sigh & chuckle at the stupidity of mortals.

There's no guarantee of stardom even if one has talent. There's a huge, constant, full time work ahead for anyone who wants to be a 'somebody.' This is any field of SB, be it music, acting, singing, dancing – anything. The work is full time, arduous, constant & sometimes harrowing, no matter how 'great' you might be. I studied the stars & all of them worked like crazy to get where they were.

It'll be the same with dating. You think all will be well - haha. You think men are different & you will meet those men that are 'not like the others' – you know how to pick them ha ha again. Men have the same NATURE as they did thousands of years ago. You think the devil shows you his face right off? No, he appears as an 'Angel of Light' right at the start, & only after he gets you into a corner he takes off the mask. This is given account of by countless women, how they got stuck with abusers, the whole genesis of it, how it began, how it ended with fear for their lives.

As I said, we'll have discussions & females that are dating can present dilemmas. We encourage everyone to watch Forensic Files & see what criminals do to women {of course not all snakes are bad, lol.} Some of these guys were ORDINARY MEN but in the end, upon provocation or urgency, they committed murder – mostly for MONEY. Some cases make your hair stand on end. Beware of situations that will make him kill you! - Or else, do damage to your children like 'the burning bed.'

There's the serious threat of sexual abuse to children after you have separated from a man – they frequently take out their revenge by raping a child, either boy or girl. The question of women who have separated from men & now must protect their children will be another huge issue.

Of course I know there are women who do murder & great damage as well. Our primary concern is the more frequent danger from men, but we will also do what we can to avoid negatives from women. 2-17-24

## Discussion Re Sex etc Part 2 2-17-24

### **Begin with Pete Jackson:**

First, I would like to thank you to the highest heavens for NOT including corporal punishment in the Order. In the past I recall we have debated about this and I myself have long been against the practice overall.

Secondly, the part about sexual and other education sounds like you are off to a great start. I have nothing else to add at the moment, but if I think of anything worthwhile I will.

About porn, I personally don't think ALL porn (or erotica) should be forbidden. And not only because I loathe censorship in general, though that is part of it. First of all, how does one define it other than the cliché "I know it when I see it"? And there is indeed ethical erotica and porn out there that can even be called Feminist. But yes, I am well aware that male-dominated porn has a very dark side indeed.

Perhaps the Order can designate an approved list of erotica that Members would not be forbidden from viewing? At least for people who are of age? That would be the best way to jam the culture IMHO.

For video games, as a person who has long enjoyed video games myself since childhood, and still does, I would say that I would have to strongly disagree with prohibiting them. Especially for the large number of non-violent or minimally violent games (Google will provide a list for anyone interested). But even for the violent ones, I disagree with Grossman on that as well. IMHO, the research is very sketchy at best and borders in junk science overall. Christopher Ferguson does a great job refuting such research. I myself have played many many games, both violent and non-violent, and yet I have never killed, robbed, or otherwise victimized anyone, and have been in less than a handful of fistfights in my entire life, and zero since age 16. That is one thing we will just have to agree to disagree on I guess.

Like with porn/erotica, instead of banning all games, how about allowing those on an approved list? Let's not throw out the baby with the bathwater.

Otherwise, you are off to a great start. Keep up the great work!

Best wishes, Pete

### **William Bond adds:**

Hi Rasa

The only comment I would like to make about porn is that it becomes addictive because it doesn't satisfy men's real needs. Men want to have intimate relationships with women, but patriarchal customs get in the way of

this. Patriarchy insist on marriage and married couples have sex all the time when they first get married, but after a year they get bored with each other. So what is a man suppose to do? If is wrong if he has affairs, or goes to a prostitute, or uses porn.

*\*{From RASA: What's wrong with his hand? Did it suddenly get paralyzed? And what do women do under the same conditions?}\**

Women also have problems, if she likes sex with many different men she is labeled a slut or whore. This puts women off the whole idea of wanting sex with men. So in the end men use porn as it becomes the easiest option of satisfying his sex urges in our anti-sexual patriarchal world.

*{From Rasa: It is anti-sexual because it is PRO VIOLENCE – PRO WAR – See Origins of Sex & Violence from Dr. James W. Prescott}*

One other point is that some porn fantasies become extreme because porn is unsatisfying so more extreme fantasies have to be invented to get a man sexually aroused.

*\*{Rasa says: Young males need little provocation to get hardons – it would be a blessing to them if they would desist. In school 14 years old, the boy across from me was always pushing his dick down. The day I met my spiritual husband Nick he told me he masturbated 5 times a day – he was 19. As he got more hooked on drugs, this diminished drastically – drugs partially take the place of sex. Yes, older men might need help – but then, why desire hardons al lthe time? Is it not a blessing for the sex drive to diminish to be able to think about things that might improve your Soul & eternal life? I was celibate for 31 years – for the first 2 years it was a struggle to forget sex, but I did it. Those on the path of spiritual proficiency struggle to forget sex. There's goodness in that.}*

I've never played video games so I don't have any deep understanding of them. But we do know men like playing competitive games so it is a good idea to make sure these games are not harmful. But I suppose if games designers are influenced by the military who want to train men to kill then they are deliberately made to be harmful. William

*\*{Rasa says: All the ones pushed on me by ads were harmful & violent, more like you become a death machine or victim of them. It's not like the Tom & Jerry cartoons – they had violence in an innocent way. These are not innocent – you imagine yourself a murderer & serial killer & the human psyche can accept the imagination as REAL on an unconscious level.}\**

**Pete Jackson says:**

Thank you for your insights, William.

Good points you made about porn. IMHO the best we as a society can do about it, for the time being currently, is to "jam the culture" with as much ethical and feminist porn and erotica as we can, Adbusters-style, as an antidote for the often toxic stuff out there. In contrast, banning it only shoves it underground, creates forbidden fruit and reactance theory, and ultimately makes it worse.

It's the Law of Eristic Escalation: Imposition of Order = Escalation of Chaos. Particularly when the order imposed arbitrarily and/or coercively. Or as I like to call it, "politics in one lesson".

And fortunately, most video games out there are not designed or influenced by the military, though a few games clearly are. There are a lot of great games out there of all different genres. And like porn, they can be a great catharsis, something Freud would probably agree with today. The debate goes all the way back to Plato vs Aristotle.

*\*{Rasa says: Found this:*

***Why you shouldn't play violent games?***

*Violent video games have been blamed for school shootings, increases in bullying, and violence towards women. Critics argue that these games desensitize players to violence, reward players for simulating violence, and teach children that violence is an acceptable way to resolve conflicts.*

***What video games cause aggression?***

*WASHINGTON - Playing violent video games like Doom, Wolfenstein 3D or Mortal Kombat can increase a person's aggressive thoughts, feelings and behavior both in laboratory settings and in actual life, according to two studies appearing in the April issue of the American Psychological Association's (APA) Journal.....*

***Rasa adds:*** *Pete, you said you have never been influenced by violent games to do anything of that sort. That's you. But others maybe not be so lucky. It's like one person can smoke but doesn't get cancer, but many do.*

*But there's another important pint I don't find on the internet but in my journey as a Soul longing for God.*

*Don't you realize that the power of the IMAGINATION changes you from within? I have read of Saints who IMAGINED how they would worship God if they had the means, for instance, Baba Muktananda said he IMAGINED serving God with GOLDEN GOBLETS & PLATES & this was received as if real.*

*Consider the opposite: You spit on - throw mud & rocks AT GOD – an image of God – Saints, Jesus, Mary, any Holy Image. How would that affect your soul? As if you really did it, as God COUNTS THE INTENTION. An act done with love, even if it's MISGUIDED will be accepted as love. An act done with hate, desire to destroy even if it's IMAGINARY will be engraved on your unconscious as REAL – to some degree! Imagine doing EVIL to someone – again & again & again. That's CURSING - that's sending ENERGY OF DOOM to them. I have felt & heard people sending such energy to me & it can actually result in harm – an accident for instance. God protected me from serious harm when I was cursed SEVERAL TIMES, but it can happen if one is not spiritually protected.*

*I believe a person can have a car or airplane accident because their partner is so base, has such negative thoughts; anger, jealousy, revenge, wishing harm, that it really happens. IMO this happened to a top country/western female – she almost died in a car & then did die young in a plane crash.*

*When a person prays for the whole world – positive vibes go out to whoever needs it. I do this constantly. Then again, those who play a video game murdering others might be – probably are – sending out vibes of murder, which can reach others on the level of energy. You know how powerful energy is – look at electricity. Look at radiation. Energy kills, or gives life.*

*Prayer is energy – prayer can give life or take it away. Jesus cursed the fig tree, & the next day it had withered right from the roots.*

*Bottom line, your thoughts, wishes, feelings, desires have POWER. They change you on the inside. You don't see the result, but it's there. God sees it.}\**

**Pete continues:**

I would add that it is a paradox: we definitely do NOT want a world where Women feel that they owe men sex or that they are somehow obligated to give men sex to appease them, no argument from me there. But at the same time, it is obviously important for men to still have an outlet of some sort all the same. In the current world at least, that is a niche that things like porn end up filling. So jamming the culture with ethical and feminist porn and erotica is probably the least-worst solution at present. Best wishes, Pete

*\*{Rasa says: Pete, I don't have time to jam the world with feminist or any kind of porn, I want to establish a new Religion, Community & Order. We get to, once again, the need to SATISFY MEN. Why don't they satisfy*

*themselves with their hand? Why do they always need outside stimulation? So they can blame porn {as did Ted Bundy} or blame the woman or the child {lots of abusers blame the child!}? If men would only use their hand more – while being alone - abuse would diminish.}\**

**From William:**

I agree Pete that women shouldn't own men sex or appease men. But patriarchy goes out of it's way to punish sexual women. If a man has a lot of sex with many different women he is admired by other men but a women who has sex with many men is slut shamed.

The point is that patriarchal attitudes about sex do not benefit either women or men. If - A woman doesn't want to have sex with men because if she does, she is condemned for it. Then this doesn't benefit men because it means women are put off from having sex with men. So patriarchy is bad for both men and women. William

**\*{Rasa agrees}\***

**Pete returns with:**

Very true and very well-said, William. That I agree with 100%. It is yet another way in which patriarchy backfires on men. Patriarchy is thus a very negative-sum game (lose-lose) for both genders, at least in the long run. No one is truly free when others are oppressed. As Yuri Zavarotny noted, it may make some people wealthier or more powerful, and perhaps give them a short-term dopamine spike, but it does NOT make them happier in the long run. Thus, it is not really in anyone's best interest.

(And to those utterly benighted "dicks in skirts" who slut-shame other Women in order to promote their own self-interest in a beggar-thy-neighbor game: that is NOT a sisterhood, that is a cartel.)

**As all three of us have noted before, ending slut-shaming and liberating Women's sexuality is the kill switch that will ultimately sound the death knell for patriarchy, God willing.**

Thanks again for your insights, Pete

**Rasa adds:** Bottom line to this discussion, I will not take away my prohibition of male-domination pornography {forgot to say, also, it's degrading to women} - & violent video games within our Order.

You quibble, Pete, about what kind of pornography, what kind of video games.

Everyone knows what kind of porno I speak of. It's not just 'erotica' but that nasty, woman-degrading Mafia run pornography.

It's not NUDITY – I'm hoping to have nude areas within our Order – indoor or outdoor pools or wooded areas, private, where we are free as birds.

After all, I am ‘Miss Nude Universe.’ It’s not being sexy or dressing sexy or dancing sexy or acting sexy. It’s what I said it is.

And video games – The majority of non violent video games are for children - some for adults. I did not speak of these. I specifically said VIOLENT video games & I add now, especially those that are military style.

As for food – mentioned much earlier – I will ask that red meat be eaten only on Holidays, pork never except traces in store-bought soups, & hot dogs when outdoor grilling. This is a Religious Order, not a free-for-all. We can have some disciplines, again, it’s not an ‘anything goes’ deal.

I hope to have meals like this, prepared by the Chef, vegetarian/vegan often, non-vegetarian including fish {often}, eggs & chicken {Sunday with leftovers of it Monday that could be chicken soup or pot pie or casserole}, but with an emphasis on plant based foods, raw & cooked. Each dinner should have sliced fruit or salad fixings or raw sliced veggies placed in the middle of the table where diners can take pieces with their meal.

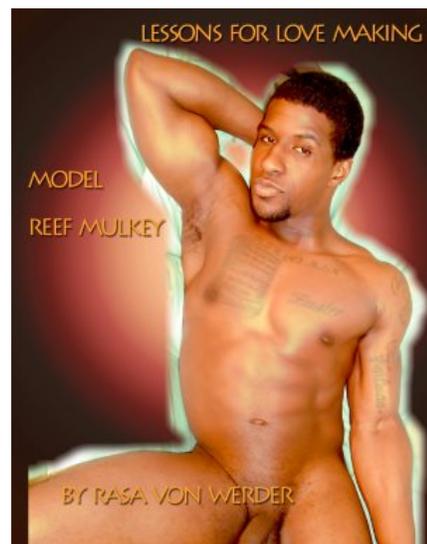
We can handle vegan meals regularly. Yes, I was a Fruitarian for one year & two months. If anyone can do this it’ll be a way to get a STAR – like the stars Generals get. If anyone can walk in my footsteps & be celibate 31 years, they get a MAJOR star. Various things that I did which were prodigious – that they duplicate - get stars – we have Generals in the Order & if you see their stars, you’ll know they’re highly disciplined & self sacrificing. I plan to have a lot of awards, prizes & medals in the Order to encourage our people to excel. {end}

### **Sex-video games etc New Order Part 3 2-19-24 Discussion**

#### **From Pete Jackson:**

Thank you for the response and clarifications. Overall you made some good points. We still may have to respectfully agree to disagree about some of it, but at least now it is not quite as strongly as before. Two things I would like to add:

1) I should have noted before that I am certainly NOT a fan of male-domination porn



or otherwise degrading stuff like that myself. The vast, vast majority of the material out there is really a massive turnoff to me. It basically ranges from the "merely" androcentric and grossly inaccurate, to the "more funny than sexy", and all the way to the absolutely vile, twisted, disturbing, degrading, and disgusting. Why any guys would actually NEED that kind of stuff when "dancing with themselves" is really quite bizarre when you think about it. My own imagination can do far better than that, lol. (And of course, I should note, there is nothing inherently wrong with "taking matters into one's own hands" per se.)

2) Back to video games, that is where we will probably still have to agree to disagree a bit. First, with all due respect, I think you might be reading a wee bit too much into it IMHO. I dig what you are saying, but however dark or violent it may be, playing a fictional game with fictional characters all while knowing it is fiction is inherently missing one crucial element in the equation: INTENTION. These games are generally NOT played with any serious intention to harm any living creature in real life, and if anything is more of a catharsis to dispel any negative energy from the shadow side that literally everyone has. (If there was a real intention, it would probably be far cheaper and more efficient to simply get/make some voodoo dolls and pins, lol. Not that I advocate that, of course.) But I digress. Back to the science, we can all argue till we are blue in the face, but I still personally believe the best studies on the matter basically show that there is very little to nothing to fear from these games overall, as summed up in the book Moral Combat (an obvious pun on the title of a fighting game series, Mortal Kombat) by Markey and Ferguson.

[https://go.gale.com/ps/i.do?id=GALE%7CA520714011&sid=googleScholar&v=2.1&it=r&linkaccess=abs&issn=10639330&p=AONE&sw=w&userGroupName=nysl\\_oweb&isGeoAuthType=true&aty=geo](https://go.gale.com/ps/i.do?id=GALE%7CA520714011&sid=googleScholar&v=2.1&it=r&linkaccess=abs&issn=10639330&p=AONE&sw=w&userGroupName=nysl_oweb&isGeoAuthType=true&aty=geo)

Also, Rasa, I would also like to add that perhaps the reason why the three of us disagree about some things here and there could be that, just from my own observations, I seem to be somewhat more left-brain dominant and you seem to be somewhat more right-brain dominant, and William is somewhere in the middle I think. Additionally, we are from two very different generations as well, for better or worse, so it is really not all that surprising that our perspectives will vary. And it is truly natural and normal

for people to at least somewhat fear what they don't quite fully understand, which works both ways.

**From William - Hi Everyone:**

I suppose both porn and video games have the same problem. I don't think many people would object to porn that shows a couple both enjoying, loving sex with each other. What is objectionable is someone getting hurt, humiliated or forced to do something they don't want to do. The same is true of video games. If it is just a game of skill, no-one would object to that. But if it is a game of showing people getting hurt or killed then that is something different.

But why just pick on porn or video games? Films we see on TV or the cinema are also full of violence and people being cruel and nasty with each other. This is the big problem with human beings. Make a film of any type where everyone are being kind and loving towards each other and people will say it's terribly boring. So that is what we human beings are like, we find violence and conflict entertaining in stories, films, porn and video games and find too much love and harmony boring.

**From Rasa to William,**

From time immemorial as long as stories were told there's drama & violence. Recently I heard a story from Tolstoy where a man committed suicide, unexpectedly, from a conflict he had between his wife & Mistress - his ending was a shock.

This I have no problem with. This is real life.

But when low minded, demonic men take the subject of sex & turn it into a nightmare of degradation of women, there's a problem there. And boys are accessing porn I read starting AGE ELEVEN! And they degrade women just to make money, some don't want to be in these videos but they have to as they are paid & they need the money. So they go along with it & PRETEND its OK, or even 'I love it.' Sure, I love being slapped around, kicked & beaten also. No, its not physical violence like that but it's the same idea.

Besides degrading women they also degrade men because they make them seem animalistic - no sensitivity, no spirituality no tender emotions, no caring, no LOVE. This is OFFENSIVE TO GOD. These movies are not art - they are something from the Black Lagoon {not about race, re

demonic!}. And CHILDREN can gain access to this where it influences their whole lives!

One more point. I'm not even against violence in art – William – it's a NATURAL part of life. We must accept violence, or else we're whitewashing life. Killing & eating the kill is common to half of all creatures. But this 'art' is taking violence a step further {as are 'snuff movies.'} It isn't NORMAL OR natural – snuff movies & violent video games, IMO are DEMONIC. They don't even have a point, a moral, a lesson, as great art will. They are violence for the thrill of it, the way 'thrill killers' operate. No reason, just hate, just demons.

PS: Lt. Col. Dave Grossman tells a meaningful story. His son – age 13 – went for a 'night over' with a boy his age – the Dad also of military. When he returned he couldn't sleep, tossed & turned, had bad insomnia. Father interviewed him in detail what went on during the sleep over. It was SNUFF MOVIES the other Dad let them watch! Col. Grossman went over & read the riot act to this man – how dare he let these boys watch this sort of movie! I am so on board with him!

If ever a child goes to other people's houses, especially overnight – boy or girl – you better damn be sure what goes on. In our Order, I WILL NOT even allow our children to hang out at other people's houses unless we know WHO IS THERE & WHAT GOES ON. There could be a child molester or unsafe space where there's no supervision & a criminal could gain access to them.

There are other factors too, involved here. They could be setting us up by questioning the child with intended hostility. If there are men around – the Father, other men – they could take issue with Female Empowerment & Matriarchy & look for reasons to frame us, hurt our reputations or worse! It would be like the Amish allowing their children to go to non-Amish homes of secret enemies, then these people report lies & nonsense they 'learned' or misinterpreted from the children. Children can be easily 'trapped' in conversation. So no visits without an adult chaperone who's always with the child! Once you allow someone ACCESS they can pretend they KNOW SOMETHING & it could be LIES.

**As far as video games Pete,** don't think of yourself but the children who play violent games. Apparently it isn't hurting you - so it seems. But what about kids age 10 & up who can access these games? - Your own son for instance. You want them to play these games instead of doing something better? They could be reading Charles Dickens. I read 'Great Expectations'

in the 4th grade, age 9. I was reading Freud & Albert Camus age 14 & 'The Art of Loving' age 15 by Eric Fromm - 'Gone With the Wind' age 12, 'Rebecca' by Daphne DeMaurier the same year. Or then there's CLASSIC MOVIES - artistic & meaningful they could be seeing, or sports & recreation, or learning about classical music, ballet & opera which I enjoyed from the time in Mom's womb. {I know the last items are sticky for most, but remember, the elites & well educated persons enjoy these, so why not expose Americans & regular folks to these? - A sign of good 'breeding' or lifestyle. NOT being an 'elitist,' I would hate that – being aware of the fine arts.}

I'm not sure it's age & generation that separates our opinion; I think it's experience & exposure to life & various forms of art. I've seen too many Forensic Files & other criminal shows to take violence lightly. It's a fact of life, there's no denying it & we have to face it, deal with it. But to PARTICIPATE as a form of ENTERTAINMENT to pretend one is KILLING OTHERS that I scratch my head on. When I saw these I thought, as an excuse,

"They're killing demons."

If it's demons & one destroys evil, fine. I do exorcisms. But still, their method of killing is not spiritual; it's physical like war, is it not? So the enemy is always the demon - the cowboys & Indians, who was to blame? Depends who's talking.

That about ends it for me on these 2 points, I think I'll move to another area now - Housing & convenience vs. privacy. It's a big subject also. I am IMAGINING everything in advance in order to CONCEIVE this Order, how it could start, how it can keep moving.

Our arguments are helpful including the disagreements, as the people involved will bring up protests & other opinions, so we are facing this in advance. There will also be criticism from the outside world including the media. So we rehearse.

Just one more thing regards video games Pete. One of us is right or both of us are partially right – but, what do I do about it? My decision is that it is better to 'err' on my side than on yours. In other words, the elimination of violent video games will do NOTHING to injure or deter the spiritual ambiance of our Order, but the inclusion of them MIGHT affect our youth. And so, making them taboo will not hurt – making them OK might. So prohibiting them is the safest course. Rasa

## MARIJA GIMBUTAS

Stellar Archaeologist discovered Matriarchal Proof & Superiority as a Society

### **THE GODDESS THEORY : Controversial UCLA Archeologist Marija Gimbutas Argues That the World Was at Peace When God Was a Woman**

By JACQUES LESLIE JUNE 11, 1989

IT IS HARD TO IMAGINE a book less likely than “The Goddesses and Gods of Old Europe” to cause a sensation. Its subject matter, the spiritual practices of people living in southeastern Europe 6,000 to 8,000 years ago, usually holds appeal for few people other than a fraction of the world’s archeologists. Reflecting the fact that its author, Lithuanian-born Marija Gimbutas, writes for an academic audience, its prose is wooden. Even its publisher, a British firm called Thames & Hudson, was so uncertain of the book’s success that it released the work in 1974 without publicity. Although the book was reissued in 1982, it has been out of print since.

Nevertheless, Gimbutas, 68, a UCLA archeologist, is now heralded in some circles as an intellectual pioneer, mainly because of the allure of the ideas in her book. Those ideas have kindled an interest in archeology among an unlikely amalgam of artists, feminists and other spiritually oriented people who find in her work confirmation of some of their most cherished beliefs. Now, when they discuss the possibilities of living peacefully and in harmony with the earth, “we’re not just talking hypothetically anymore because of Gimbutas’ work,” says Eleanor Gadon, whose book, “The Once and Future Goddess: A Symbol for Our Time,” is being published by Harper & Row in October.

Simply put, “The Goddesses and Gods of Old Europe” argues that the original settlers of southeastern Europe lived in societies that were ideal in many respects. Men and women lived in harmony, Gimbutas says; women ran the temples and in doing so held predominant positions, while men performed such physical chores as hunting, building and navigating. The

deities these people worshiped were overwhelmingly female, and their values, emphasizing nonviolence and reverence for nature, came from the feminine realm.

RASA: FRIENDS, PAY ATTENTION TO THESE WORDS, PREVIOUS & FOLLOWING. IT SPEAKS OF THE TRANSITION FROM MATRIARCHY TO PATRIARCHY. WHEN GOD WAS WORSHIPED AS A WOMAN & WOMEN WERE VENERATED & IN CONTROL, THERE WAS PEACE, THERE WAS LOVE, THERE WAS ORDER.

It was marauding Indo-Europeans, the forerunners of Western civilization, who destroyed these societies, Gimbutas says. Making incursions from the Russian steppes starting in 4400 BC, the Indo-Europeans were violent, indifferent to nature and dominated by men. Those features, she says, have been part of Western civilization ever since and account for the political and environmental crises that now threaten the planet.

RASA: IT WAS THE MEN THAT DESTROYED THE REVERANCE FOR MOTHER NATURE, BEING INDIFFERENT TO IT SHE SAYS {PRIOR TO THAT NATURE WAS HELD SACRED} & NOW OUR WORLD & ENVIRONMENT IS HELD IN CRISIS. THIS IS THE WORK OF MEN - THEY CANNOT, SHOULD NOT, RULE THE FAMILY & THE WORLD.

Ironically, Gimbutas' earlier work, which focused on the Indo-Europeans, established her reputation among scholars as one of the world's leading archeologists, while her study of the Old Europeans, whom the Indo-Europeans supposedly ravaged, has caused her standing to decline.

RASA VON WERDER SAYS: IN OTHER WORDS, AS LONG AS SHE FOCUSED ON WHAT MEN HAVE DONE, THE VIOLENT PATRIARCHS, SHE WAS FINE. BUT WHEN SHE VEERED INTO WHAT PATRIARCHS DID TO PEACEFUL MATRIARCHY, A SUPERIOR SOCIETY, THEN THEY DISCREDITED HER, AS THEY ARE MEN, & PATRIARCHS.

For Gimbutas, however, the Indo-European work was misery, while the

later research was a deliverance. The sheer tonnage of arms found at Indo-European sites sickened her to the extent that she now says she cannot bear to look at her monumental study of the Indo-Europeans, called “Bronze Age Cultures in Central and Eastern Europe.”

“Weapons, weapons, weapons!” she says. “It’s just incredible how many thousands of pounds of these daggers and swords were found from the Bronze Age. This was a cruel period and the beginning of what it is today--you turn on the television, and it’s war, war, war, whatever channel.”

While conducting Indo-European excavations, Gimbutas came across tiny figurines, usually female, from an era predating the Indo-Europeans. “I always questioned what they were and why there was no explanation of them,” Gimbutas says. Since the figurines often possessed exaggerated buttocks, breasts and vulvas, some archeologists dismissed them as a kind of prehistoric pornography, but Gimbutas was unconvinced. She tracked down the figurines in museums and led excavations in Greece and Yugoslavia, where she uncovered 500 more of them.

Ernestine Elster, director of publications at UCLA’s Institute of Archeology, remembers traveling in Europe with Gimbutas during this period, amazed by Gimbutas’ “unending energy.” On one leg of the trip, Elster says, the pair visited small museums in Hungary where the figurines were often stashed away. “I soon discovered that while she was photographing the objects, my job was to talk to the museum director so that he wouldn’t get bored,” Elster says. “My German wasn’t very good, but if the director spoke German, I could figure when it was time for me to say, ‘mein Gott!’ or ‘sehr gut.’ That’s how we got through.”

Gimbutas says she spent most of a decade studying the figurines. Then, trusting her intuition to point the way, she concluded that the figurines were representations of goddesses, whose exaggerated sexual organs had no erotic significance but rather reflected links to reproduction and nature. “‘The Goddesses and Gods of Old Europe’ was produced really quickly, in about three or four months,” she says, “because the preparation was 10 years.”

A brief review of the book in a periodical called *Choice*, published by the Assn. of College and Research Libraries, reflected the reaction of many of her colleagues. “Any book by Gimbutas will find ready acceptance in college libraries,” it said, “but this one is certainly disappointing. . . . Unsupported--and, one must assume, unsupportable--assumptions are numerous throughout the text.”

RASA: AND THE ASSUMPTIONS OF MEN THAT WERE NOT CHALLENGED BUT ACCEPTED FOR MILLENIA?

Among many archeologists, too, Gimbutas’ work on this book was discounted. “I lost some of my friends,” she says, “because to them, to speak of spirituality is crazy. (To them,) archeology is just a material thing: You can describe the climate, the conditions, the soil, the houses, the tools--that’s it.” Gimbutas, in contrast, drew on bodies of knowledge not usually associated with archeology, notably folklore and mythology. She is unquestionably well-equipped, as she began studying folklore and mythology as a child in Lithuania, and by her own estimate has a reading comprehension of “at least 20 to 25 European languages.”

While most scholars were not impressed by her interdisciplinary approach, feminists with a spiritual orientation, who found wisdom and solace in goddess-oriented mythology, embraced her as a heroine. To them, the book offered hope that their ideals--including harmony between the sexes, reverence for nature and existence without warfare--were not just theoretical possibilities but realities of past societies.

Even so, it was not until two eminences of the spiritual and feminist communities acknowledged Gimbutas that her ideas received wide exposure. One was Joseph Campbell, the celebrated mythologist who died in 1987. A friend of Campbell’s named Barbara McClintock, director of public programs at the C. G. Jung Institute in San Francisco, says Campbell considered Gimbutas “one of the few people on the planet who understood the ancient world, because she could bring her imagination to it and not just act like a scientist.” In the last few years of his life, Campbell turned to

Gimbutas for insights into ancient cultures, and he wrote the foreword to Gimbutas' latest book, "The Language of the Goddess," which is scheduled for publication in October by Harper & Row.

Equally significantly, a book called "The Chalice and the Blade," written by Riane Eisler, used Gimbutas' ideas as its cornerstone for arguing that features of modern civilization such as patriarchy, warfare and competitiveness are recent historical developments, introduced by the villainous Indo-Europeans. Far from being inevitable, Eisler claims, the ills of modern civilization can be blamed on its unbalanced embrace of masculine values.

RASA: THERE YOU HAVE IT. ILLS OF MODERN CIVILIZATION CAN BE BLAMED ON WHAT WE CALL THE 'MASCULINE.'

Societies that cherish the Earth, as Gimbutas and Eisler argue that the Old Europeans did, would not waste their wealth on nuclear arsenals, nor would they allow life on the planet to be threatened by environmental problems. Published in 1987, "The Chalice and the Blade" is now in its seventh printing and enjoys a kind of cult prominence within the women's movement.

By now, Gimbutas has had a dramatic effect on many artists, a fact that delights her. Some female artists have been stunned to discover that images they created, though apparently springing from their imaginations, were identical to prehistoric goddess sculptures reproduced in "The Goddesses and Gods of Old Europe"; others found that Gimbutas' work deepened their understanding of their own art. So exhilarated was a New York artist named Mary Beth Edelson that she embarked on an odyssey to locate a cave on an island off the Yugoslavian coast that the book mentioned as a site of prehistoric goddess art. Using maps in the book as a rough guide, Edelson found the cave, disrobed and, using time-lapse photography, depicted herself performing a ritual. The photo appeared in art magazines and was shown at the Corcoran Gallery of Art in Washington.

Expressions of public support for Gimbutas are slowly accumulating. Last year, for example, Christopher Castle, an artist and art-gallery owner in Point Reyes Station, Calif., held a ceremony to honor her: As she looked on, about 15 people sat in a circle and took turns discussing how her work had touched them. One of the women used Gimbutas' writings in a graduate-school class she taught called "The Goddess Emerging." Drawing on the ancient aesthetic Gimbutas has described, another woman teaches a course called "Dances of Old Europe."

Nevertheless, Gimbutas remains a black sheep within academia; even colleagues who admire her other work express skepticism about her description of ancient Europe. Edgar C. Polome, a leading Indo-European scholar at the University of Texas and co-editor of a volume of essays published in honor of Gimbutas, calls her portrayal of Old Europe "a bit of a dream world." Kees Bolle, a UCLA religion history professor and a friend of Gimbutas', says she has "a peculiar romantic strand" that causes her to "overestimate" pre-Indo-European societies.

Most archeologists think that Gimbutas' interpretation goes far beyond the tentative conclusions that can be drawn from her data. Ian Hodder, a Cambridge University archeologist whose field of expertise overlaps Gimbutas', calls her work "extremely important" because it provides a "coherent and wide-ranging review of the evidence," but he rejects her interpretations of symbols. "She looks at a squiggle on a pot and says it's a primeval egg or a snake, or she looks at female figurines and says they're mother goddesses. I don't really think there's an awful lot of evidence to support that level of interpretation."

Such criticism does not ruffle Gimbutas, perhaps because the adversities she overcame early in her life were far more threatening than her colleagues are now. As a graduate student in Lithuania, she was forced to go into hiding when the Soviet Union occupied her country in 1940 and sent many of her friends and relatives to Siberia. The German army moved into Lithuania soon afterward, and for a year Gimbutas hid her husband, who was trying to

evade German conscription, and two Jewish women in a country home at great personal risk. When the Soviets returned to Lithuania in 1944, she knew she had to flee. By then she had a 1-year-old daughter, and she left carrying nothing but her baby in one arm and her master's dissertation, on Lithuanian burial rites, in the other. Gimbutas, her husband and daughter eventually made their way to Vienna, carrying false papers.

For the next five years, Gimbutas coped with destitution while managing to get her Ph.D. from the University of Tubingen in Germany. The family immigrated to the United States in 1949, and Gimbutas soon got a research position at Harvard University's Peabody Museum; the job, however, paid nothing, so Gimbutas worked at night and on weekends, pasting flowers on paper for the university's botany department, crushing oranges in a factory, even selling encyclopedias. It was only after she won a foundation grant in 1953 that the need for a second job disappeared.

Then the only female archeologist at Harvard, she resented being barred from some university libraries and dining halls because of her sex, and when the chance came in 1963 to teach at UCLA, she accepted. A year later, she became a full professor, and during the next 15 years she led five excavations in Europe. She has written 18 books and more than 200 articles.

With characteristic determination, Gimbutas continues to promote her view of ancient Europe despite the harsh criticism it has received. On more than one occasion, she has used the question period following a colleague's public lecture to scold him for not embracing her theories. Hodder, whom Gimbutas reprimanded in this way, says her manner was "very kind and constructive." But other scholars have not been so appreciative.

At the same time, stories of Gimbutas' generosity and support abound, to the extent that some of her admirers compare her to the Mother Goddess her work celebrates. Indeed, Gimbutas, a roundish, grandmotherly woman with a pronounced Baltic accent, seems unable to resist acting maternally. For example, while many academics go to great lengths to maintain secrecy about their work until it is published, she often has shown unpublished

material to other scholars, sometimes to her eventual regret.

Now suffering from lymphatic cancer, Gimbutas spends most of her time at her home in Topanga Canyon, marshaling her energy to complete yet another book on goddesses before her illness overtakes her. Surrounded by an orchard of 60 trees, the house offers close proximity to nature. For Gimbutas, that is a necessity, for she believes that she must be attuned to the natural world to understand the goddess cultures. "I communicate with the trees around me," she says. "This is part of my work." Certain that her ideas will prevail, she predicts that "it will take maybe 10 more years or so for the goddess to be accepted by archeologists."

In some ways, the controversy reflects a classic conflict between science and art. To scholars who think that archeology is legitimate only to the degree that it is grounded in science, Gimbutas' grandiose claims are too farfetched even to merit consideration. And she considers her colleagues too passionless, too unintuitive, too alienated from nature to understand the prehistoric past. Gimbutas' theories are suspect, conceivably flatly wrong, yet they resonate far more than her colleagues' arid treatises. Whether or not the world she describes existed, her advocates feel as if they've glimpsed it, and long for its return. {end}

*We thank Jacque Leslie for allowing us to reprint his excellent article  
About the Author from Wikipedia: Awards and honors[[edit source](#)]*

---

Leslie has won a number of awards for his work which include:

- Winner, 2006 Drunken Boat Panliterary Award in Nonfiction for "Lisa's Shoe."
- Finalist, 2006 Northern California Book Award in Nonfiction for Deep Water.
- Deep Water named one of the top science books of 2005 by Discover Magazine.
- Winner, 2002 J. Anthony Lukas Work-in-Progress Award for Deep Water.
-

- Finalist, 2001 John B. Oakes Award in Distinguished Environmental Journalism, for "Running Dry: What Happens When the World No Longer Has Enough Freshwater?" published in Harper's Magazine, July 2000.
- Recipient, Marin (California) Arts Council grant for Creative Nonfiction, 2003 and 1999.
- The Mark named "one of the top censored books of 1995" by the 1996 Project Censored Yearbook.
- Pulitzer Prize nomination, Los Angeles Times, for foreign correspondence (India), 1975.
- Winner, [Sigma Delta Chi Distinguished Service Award](#) for best newspaper foreign correspondence, 1973.
- Winner, Overseas Press Club citation, 1973, "for incisive, consistently well-researched coverage of Vietnam and the Vietcong."
- Pulitzer Prize Nomination, Los Angeles Times, for foreign correspondence (Vietnam), 1973.

*Books* [[edit source](#)]

---

- Deep Water: The Epic Struggle Over Dams, Displaced People, and the Environment, Farrar, Straus & Giroux, August 2005.
- The Mark: A War Correspondent's Memoir of Vietnam and Cambodia, published by Four Walls Eight Windows in Spring, 1995.

*Magazines* [[edit source](#)]

---

Leslie's work has been published in such magazines as [The Atlantic Monthly](#), [The New York Times Magazine](#), *Mother Jones*, *Orion*, *Wired*, [OnEarth](#), [Newsweek](#), [Washington Monthly](#), [Columbia Journalism Review](#), [Reader's Digest](#), among others.

## Housing the New Order & Sex Rears its Head Again! 2-22-24

Praying about  
the New Order,  
where do I begin? I  
ask my new Guru, 25  
year old living man,  
Erik {channeling}.

He says,  
“Start small.  
One house.”

I think about it  
& imagine myself  
buying another house. A lot of money. Risky. How about this house? It  
could hold a few women.

Then I think of all the objections. Funny everything sounds nice until  
you think of all the bad. First, NO PRIVACY. We all need privacy, never  
did I see it so clearly as imagine, say 2 other women living here, one might  
have kids.

I think of the MUSIC. I play whatever I wish, at night I do ‘chair  
dancing’ to music, fairly loud, they might not like it. But what if they want  
to play their own? I probably will hate it, as I’m very fussy re music. And  
other stuff – they would want TV – I got it disconnected. Won’t allow  
anyone watching TV downstairs where I am! It distracts from my work.

Yes, distractions. Questions, talking, chatting, wanting to know this  
or that, wanting to vent, tell me their stories, telling me what they need at the  
store. Can we go to the store? I’m trying to work.

Besides that, at  
your house, you walk  
around casual. Wake  
up late – they might be  
early birds &



make noise, disturbing my much-needed rest. I can smell them frying bacon! How dare they eat pork in my house! I don't want to be assaulted before I've drunk my coffee, wear an old bathrobe, hair not combed, teeth not brushed. Don't want them judging me or telling the world,

“At home she looks awful & is cranky as hell.”

Then there's security. Your bank accounts, all the financial paperwork that's private. Now they can access it especially if I'm not home, rummage through my things. That would be AWFUL. I was robbed that way before, by a male model – chance of females doing that are less likely, but you don't know. These are strangers I'm trying to understand – you never really know another person until you know them a long time, even then, they change. All kinds of secrets hidden in the psyche, including thievery, revenge – with men – strange, very strange fetish & sexual desires. Been there, done that.

Then there's schedules - They want to do this, do that. One might want to go here, another go there, another wants to do this or that – everyone in different directions. And this is just a house, not a place set up for privacy; everyone would be on each others toes.

My conclusion: IMPOSSIBLE. Cannot start in my house. And buying another house? They would face all the same dilemmas I just stated – I can't put them through what I described.

He says 'start small.' But I don't even have followers yet – women who BELIEVE in my religion!

Ideally I would have a dozen women totally committed to Matriarchy, Female Supremacy & what I believe. Don't even have ONE. How can I buy another residence, for say 3 women, when I don't even have ONE? No, it has to start another way. Unless I had several million dollars & could afford a risk, can't buy a separate house. Besides, it won't be ideal. Maybe if 2 women besides me were best friends or a married couple – totally committed – not troubled living together, could contribute to the cost – that would be workable.

As I imagine the privacy/security situation, I envision a row of apartments going in a circle. There's a Mother House where we have a dorm & cafeteria. The Temple could start in the Mother House, later, a separate building. The Mother House has temporary shelter for newcomers who might become permanent, but aren't yet sure both ways – if they want us, if we want them. This is not sufficiently private but it's only a beginning – temporary. Here we have a cafeteria – very large table could also be used for meetings & religious ceremonies like the Holy Mass.

In future I would like these apartments & buildings circumvent a large courtyard - many old fashioned monasteries did that - so we have a walled-in yard – more safety this way from the world & men, good for the kids. No one comes in except by the iron gate, a private gate on the other side. This should be large enough for a recreation center.

My thoughts continue. I recall seeing an interesting motel not far from here – a large house with office, the motel rooms, can't recall if they were one story or two. A large parking lot in front, could house about 20 cars. Behind it, trees, a forest. Wonder how much land they have.

Come to think of it, a motel-style situation would be exactly what I want privacy & security wise. Everyone wants that, even if they have little, the little they have they want secure, & who doesn't want privacy - your own nook, do what you want to do even if it's nothing – just sit & think? Who wants to be under watchful eyes constantly? Or look at your own stuff on the computer without others judging you, like hey, what are you watching? Like you have to explain yourself every day.

Now of course, motel rooms are only one room & bath. But that's enough for a single woman – it's a studio. We have a cafeteria for the big meals, even breakfast, where I plan to have a 'Chef of the month' doing the cooking. But they can have a hot plate & toaster oven in the room. And I must add, this also is temporary – each woman might want her own little house some day & we work toward it!

My ultimate goal is to have small but EXQUISITE houses for each female & family. Singles can have tiny houses – living, kitchen, bath & loft for bedroom. Houses shared by 2 women or a female with kids would have 2-3 bedrooms – they might be small, but understand there will be outdoor area – lots of it – to be explained later. I plan in the beginning to have no men. But later, as more & more women enter & we also have good men the women love & want to be together – there should be a community that includes men, but not all the communities should include men – some women will want no men accessing their private area.

That's one of our great features - safe space for women away from men. A man can present danger; I don't care how wonderful you think he is. The nature of a male is different from a female. They are predatory; they are many things we must be on our guard about. People change, they might be perfect for three years, then buy a gun, load it & put it to your head. There is a true story of a woman – an editor of 17 magazine, who hooked up with such a guy. I heard her story on the radio & on 'Ted Talks.' They were in

mad love, 3 years later the unbelievable occurred. He was waiting for the right moment to show his demons.

As I said, we'll be conservative about letting men in, but there's also the factor of sex, love, affection – emotional nourishment. Now we're back to sex, the ultimate & trickiest question.

And I 'm back at the beginning. Want to feed the birds but my cat wants to nab them! I set up the feeding station, she ambushed them from under a table & got 2 chickadees – one I grabbed her & her little jaw, he thank God flew away unhurt.

The little birds {females} must be NOURISHED. If we can't see that, we can't see anything. Everyone needs love, & on the human level, love is or can be SOMATIC. That means physical touch. We love our infant & kids, they get lots of touch - But when you grow up it's all over.

I went to live with my Dad when I was 16. He wasn't the Father I once knew; loving, affectionate & warm. Now he was cold, distant, a police officer set to control me, make sure there was no chance of sexual activity – he scolded me for an ITALIAN walking me home – 'stay with our own kind,' he said. My kind?

The year I spent with him was culture shock, going from an al-white country neighborhood {only 5 blacks in my High School} to the heart of slumlord B'kln, 90% of the students were black & Puerto Rican. I tried to adjust, things happened. He

didn't ask my troubles—{no one ever did}. Was GRIM, silent, miserly {no allowance again} like this was the Dad who once loved me & taught me the meaning of it? He even SLAPPED me for the first time in my life for a boy leaving a condom in our cookie jar – I had done nothing except reject the boy, so he did that. He asked me 'Do you want to be a prostitute?' in Lithuanian. I didn't know what the word meant, I said yes, & he slapped me.

They get that way when we come of age –& my Mom was crazy, should have minded her own sordid business.

So they do not now what to do when we reach sexual maturity. The boys they let loose with little concern – they don't get pregnant. The girls they spook out about diseases, moral, social status & pregnancies, like the world comes to an end if you have sex.

What is the right road on this?

Gathering ideas. **The Mosuos:**

**“Traditionally the Mosuo have “walking marriages”** where men and women would only get together at night and stay in with their own households during the day. The mother and her extended family raise the

children. Sometimes there may be multiple walking marriages, although serial monogamy is more common.”

Within the matriarchal society there is a unique practice of 'walking marriages'. This is where a woman invites a man to bed with her. The man comes to the woman's house at night and leaves in the morning. **If a child is conceived the male has no obligation to the child.**

*Rasa says: “Walking marriages” would work in the motel atmosphere. Instead of strict family the Order is the family – we protect, educate & raise the children with the Mom. But what age do these marriages start?*

"When a Mosuo woman or man expresses interest in a potential partner, it is the woman who may give the man permission to visit her. These visits are usually kept secret, with the man visiting the woman's house after dark, spending the night, and returning to his own home in the morning.” After the birth of the child, the man has no moral, cultural, or legal obligation to take care of the child. However, the child will be raised with adequate care and attention. The overwhelming support from the woman's extended family allows both the man and woman to engage in sexual relations with whomever they please.

The father usually has little responsibility for his offspring." However, this does not mean that men can wipe their hands free of responsibilities and spend every night participating in shenanigans. After work, they are obligated to go home and help raise their nieces and nephews. The children rely on the collective effort of the extended family rather than that of the biological father.

"A father may indicate an interest in the upbringing of his children by bringing gifts to the mother's family. This gives him status within the mother's family, while not actually making him part of the family."

**After coming of age, Mosuo females can get their own private bedroom, called a "flowering room"; and, once past puberty, can begin to invite partners for "walking marriages".**

Rasa: There it is, as I suspected, past puberty, the sex begins! But what happens to the American who reaches puberty & sex for them – at least with a person above the age of consent – is illegal? {Sex between both being underage is considered ‘Romeo & Juliet’ & usually not prosecuted.}

Now we have a ‘no man’s land between puberty & legal age. How does the person, in our case, the girl – receive the emotional nourishment & somatic consolation? The need is there — but what I hear is REPRESSION & hypocritical morality speeches. “Oh, I was so good, I never did this or that, I was Little Lord Fauntleroy. Kids these days are wild & crazy, etc.” It’s a patriarchal taboo to see the teen suffers! Repress, scold, lecture & police them is the word. Tell them how bad they are because they want sex!

Here is how some of the Amish sects deal with the situation. See this starting about 29:00 – it goes on for a few minutes describing how boys visit the girl for MAKING OUT SESSIONS, hugging, kissing, NO INTERCOURSE, & this is in the house of the parents. A few boys come over, the one who desires her is the one they support – they ask the girl if she wants a DATE. Then they leave them alone IN THE BED if she says yes. {Doesn’t say if they are dressed or naked, or how dressed.} This is with the parents consent. What age? The man here says it starts around age 16 ½. This man being interviewed is GRIEVING because of this bed practice & the ‘rocking chair’ practice, where the girl sits in the boy’s lap & they rock – he disapproves of it & doesn’t want his now teen children to somehow have an IMPURE HEART by doing this. He left that Amish sect because of this type activity. His attitude to me sounds like that some ‘ole, same ‘ole repression. I think the Fathers are over zealous about their daughters – maybe can’t stand the thought of another man having them.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=EGYVTNH1GXo&t=2219s>

This is Peter Santenello - the great journalist - & the name of the video is: Living with the Amish us

OK so we’re left with this gap, what do we do between puberty & the legal age of sex – 17? Do we let them hug & cuddle in bed like the Amish?

I think what we might do is encourage affection between the young after the age of puberty {here we are speaking of both being teens – not those over 17-18 with them, but they of like age} but not berate them about sex – just say they are allowed to show affection & love on the premises – we endorse nothing else; Hold hands, arms around each other, sit together, dance including slow dancing at our gatherings, play sports. Share fondness, affection & love. That we endorse, we put no other opinion repression wise or permission wise. {sure we give the usual sign posts: diseases, pregnancy, NOT morals because it isn’t immoral to our religion} –

BTW my lady friend had a foster daughter for a while. She said she had to BY LAW go to the Planned Parenthood offices & get her free condoms, all kinds, even scented ones & those that had flavors. This girl kept a diary of all her sex experiences & the foster Mom, when seeing it, was so uncomfortable she never had a female foster again. I don't recall her age.}

Then when they turn legal age the female can choose her 'walking husband' to visit in the motel {she might not have her own place, Moms or sisters can surrender their place that night, or else we'll have special rooms designated that are there for the dates.

This follows the Mosuo tradition. It should be secret, nobody's business but theirs & the leaders who give permission, as they are 'family' & they do have the job of protecting the girl.

There's lots more to be said here, to be continued. {end}

## MOTHER NATURE KNOWS EXACTLY WHAT SHE IS DOING Pete Jackson

*Right: a disciple from India made this*  
(Originally posted on the Vive La Difference! blog)

In a [previous article](#), I had noted that we have little if anything to fear from an aging and eventually shrinking population in the future, while the very real ecological problems of overpopulation and ecological overshoot greatly dwarf any social and economic problems of the former. But I did not get fully into the *mechanics* of exactly WHY birth rates are falling and have been falling for quite a while now.



I would of course be remiss not to note that the plandemic and especially the jabs (I for one *refuse* to inaccurately call these novel and experimental gene therapy drugs by their preferred V-word) played a role, but the trend of falling birthrates began LONG before anyone ever even *heard* of the "novel coronavirus". In fact, it goes back *decades*.

It's almost like Gaia is trying to tell us something. So read on, and let's answer the "clue phone" ringing louder than ever....

There also physical factors dampening fertility such as endocrine disruptors and other pollutants, which clearly play a role, along with widespread use of both licit and illicit drugs as well, but most of the drop in birthrates is due to more people of both genders *choosing* (consciously or unconsciously) to have either fewer kids or no kids at all.

The obvious reason? Women are generally no longer forced and coerced as they once were to be serial breeding slaves, at least not in the rich-world countries. So unsurprisingly, they are now having fewer kids, and starting later in life than before. No wonder the reactionaries want so desperately to revoke Women's hard-won reproductive rights. In fact, Women all over the world are increasingly FED UP with patriarchy, especially in traditional societies that have recently modernized. To cite an extreme example, the country with the world's lowest total fertility rate (TFR), South Korea, there is currently even a Lysistrata-like movement called the "[4B movement](#)" (a combination of reproductive strike, dating strike, marriage strike, and sex strike against men by primarily the younger generation of Women) that is apparently rapidly catching on over there.

And in parallel with that, a more subtle reason also emerges: as men now have more "skin in the game" legally in regards to children that they sire, compared with just a few generations ago, men also are finding that having too many kids and/or too soon is more burden than benefit for them as well. Furthermore, at least in the rich-world countries, children are generally no longer a source of cheap labor anymore. So it really doesn't make economic sense anymore for men to have lots of kids like in the past either.

Meanwhile, under late-stage capitalism and late-stage patriarchy, the cost of raising children continues to skyrocket along with the extreme inequality

and (often planned and artificial) scarcity of resources (especially housing) thanks to the oligarchy and their sycophantic lackeys in government. That impacts both genders, of course. Increased life expectancy, urbanization, technology, and an accelerating pace of life also contribute to reduced birthrates well.

It is also an opportunity cost for Women as well, in that now that Women are now allowed to have (gasp!) education, careers, and stuff like that, and thus attempting the high birthrates of the past would clearly interfere with and put a damper on that. Time and energy are finite resources, after all. Reactionaries of course, at least when they aren't too craven to say the quiet part out loud, would cynically argue that Women thus have "too many choices" now, and that forcibly taking opportunities away from Women (!) would be the only way to restore the high birthrates of the past. Technically, they are not entirely incorrect. That, and/or restoring the very high poverty and death rates (both infant/child and maternal) of the distant past, would indeed be the only way to restore such high birthrates. But I don't think any *sane* person really wants to do either, nor would it be even remotely ethical.

Nor are the high birthrates of the past really a good idea in an overpopulated world in ecological overshoot, obviously. "Replacement rate," which ultimately results in a long-term stable population number that is neither growing nor shrinking, is a total fertility rate (TFR) of roughly 2.1 children born per Woman. For example, a TFR of, say, 1.5-1.8 or so (where most of the world currently seems to be converging towards, even in many non-rich countries) for a few generations would lead to a gentle and gradual population decline of roughly 10% to 25% per generation once positive momentum ends and then negative momentum sets in. (A TFR of 1.0, around where most of East Asia seems to be converging, would result in an even sooner and faster population drop of about 50% per generation, and so on.) Then, as the world becomes less crowded, and thus the cost of living drops, Women will likely decide to have somewhat more kids and the TFR will eventually settle around replacement rate once again.

All of this dovetails nicely with the [Gaia hypothesis](#) per James Lovelock. That is, Mother Nature knows exactly what she is doing when a grossly overpopulated species wreaks havoc on the Earth as we continually

transgress planetary boundaries like there is no tomorrow. In the case of modern humans, we have artificially (and temporarily!) pushed back many of the natural limits that once held our population in check, so now we are, not coincidentally, losing at least some of the previous desire and/or ability to procreate until we ultimately get back into balance with Nature, God willing. So it is unsurprising that all of the overt pronatalism in the world, even literally *paying* Women to have kids, is [NOT really working](#) to raise birthrates more than at the very margins. Even the very generous and progressive Nordic countries are still significantly below replacement rate, albeit still higher than most of their neighbors to the south (except for France, who is also *almost* as generous as the Nordics).

That's not to say that a generous progressive and pro-humanity agenda (such as Universal Basic Income, Medicare For All, paid family leave, flexible work-life balance, free or subsidized childcare, improved education, and stuff like that) would be useless, far from it. I believe that it is simply the *right thing to do* for its own sake *regardless*. It's called *ethics*, and respecting the inherent *dignity of the human person*. But, short of literally paying Mothers at least a quarter-million dollars per child\* (the approximate *low-ball* cost of raising ONE child from birth until age 18, excluding higher education) up front, if one is somehow counting on such things merely to stop the population from aging or shrinking, they are most likely barking up the wrong tree. The most it could do in that regard is slow down the rate of aging and decline, so as not to hit too large a "pothole" on the road to sustainability.

(\*NOTE: If your jaw just dropped reading that figure, think of it like this: Mothering is literally the most important job in the world, yet it is one that literally pays NEGATIVE "wages". A quarter-million dollars is really just breaking even, basically. Now you see why practically all pronatalist initiatives, monetary or otherwise, don't really move the needle.)

Regardless, we must leave room for Nature, lest Nature ultimately not leave room for us. We ignore that basic maxim at our own peril, not to mention that of the entire planet. {end}

And certainly, we must never, *ever*, force, coerce, or deceive anyone to have kids against their will, period. That is a very backward, outmoded, illiberal,

and all-around toxic thing to do to anyone, and does NOT respect the dignity of the human person. Doing so treats humanity solely as a means to an end, not an end in itself. That should go without saying, of course, but when carrots fail, there will be the temptation to use sticks, as some countries are already doing today.

In a nutshell, an aging and shrinking population is inevitable, baked into the cake for several generations now, and the only thing we can really do is *adapt* to it. How we will "ride the slide" is ultimately the "make or break" point for our species during the current Anthropocene epoch. And the Earth will ultimately thank us if we get it right (and we absolutely cannot afford to get it wrong, as that is not an option).

Let the planetary healing begin!

P.S. I realized that I had glossed over and neglected to mention the factor of NARCISSISM. Some would argue that a supposed increase in "cultural narcissism" is at least partially responsible for people choosing to have fewer kids or none at all. If that is true, then that is actually a GOOD thing on balance. Narcissists truly make some of the very worst parents as a rule (second only to psychopaths and sociopaths), and narcissists of course tend to beget more narcissists, via nature, nurture, or both. And a culture causing fewer narcissists to procreate as much will cause them to ultimately go largely extinct within a few generations, which would be to everyone's ultimate benefit overall. Once again, Mother Nature knows exactly what she is doing.

### **SHOULD CHILD SUPPORT LAWS BE PHASED OUT?**

(Originally posted on the Vive La Difference! blog)

(NOTE: The following was written primarily with the outside world in mind, rather than Rasa's New Order for Women, as the latter would, sooner or later, make many of the things discussed in this article inherently obsolete *regardless* of what happens in the outside world. It should be regarded as somewhat *complementary*, however.)

First, I should note that I do NOT approve of actual deadbeat dads under the current system. They are literally "welchers" of the worst kind, and I cannot

stand welchers of any kind. To any fellas reading this, I strongly advise you NOT to have any unprotected PIV intercourse at all unless you either 1) had a vasectomy, and/or 2) can afford to set aside the quarter-million dollars or so per child to raise such children with at least a halfway decent standard of living from birth to age 18 (or an even higher age in some states for child support obligations). And that doesn't even include college or the possibility(nay, *probability*) of *massive* medical bills in the USA. Sorry fellas, but the truth hurts. Under the current imperfect system, if you want to play, you may very well have to PAY. And if you don't pay, well, then you get to face the modern-day version of debt peonage or debtor's prison. You can thank the patriarchy for backfiring on you per the law of karma. Also don't forget to thank neoliberalism (including the hypocritical President Slick Willie in the 1990s, one of the biggest rakes and cads in modern history) as well for essentially gutting what passed for a social safety net, and thus for "hunting you down and making you pay" in return.

In other words, fellas, discipline yourself to say, "no glove, no love" as a matter of course, lest you play a risky game of Russian Roulette both physically and financially.

That said, as we make the rocky and often nonlinear transition towards a Matriarchal society, a very vexing question will inevitably come up. What to do about child support laws? Should the very concept be phased out? Many men will reflexively say, "Hell Yeah!", while many Women would say, "Hell NO!", or at the very least, have an abundance of caution about the overall idea. On social media, for example, I have even encountered some Women here and there who say they want to create a world where no one knows or cares who the father is, yet somehow still want to force men to pay for it all. I guess they want a rule of "joint and several liability" or "deep pocket rule", of *all* of the potential fathers for all children, not unlike what Lenin briefly had in the USSR during their ill-fated first attempt at a "sexual revolution" in the late 1910s and early 1920s, that is, before Stalin did an about-face and abruptly reversed it after the orphanages became (paradoxically) packed to the brim with unwanted children. Yes, that was before modern birth control and paternity testing, of course, but it really doesn't take a rocket scientist to see how that sort of policy probably would NOT end very well at all under late-stage capitalism today either. That circle simply does NOT square at all.

Meanwhile, many right-wing reactionaries (including so-called "reactionary feminists"), believe that the more obligations people have in general, the better, because *reasons*. Even if some tacitly believe that Women should have all the rights but men should have all of the obligations, or vice-versa. That circle doesn't really square either.

Yet in actual Matriarchal societies, past and present, such as the Mosuo, we know that men generally have no real liability for their own (putative) children at all. Why? Not only due to the traditional lack of paternity certainty (at least before the advent of modern birth control and paternity testing), but also because the Women do NOT want themselves or their children be *tethered* to or *dependent* on the men, for obvious reasons, as that is a major conflict of interest. Whoever pays the piper calls the tune, and with men's shekels come the shackles. And men, as a rule, in every society patriarchal or Matriarchal or anything in between, have always been the lazier gender overall, and often seem to be congenitally allergic to responsibility. Sure there are exceptions, but those exceptions really only prove the rule. If Women are going to inevitably carry the bulk of the "mental load" regardless, to say nothing of the physical load too, they might as well be fully in charge as well. The hand that rocks the cradle rules the world, and heavy is the head that wears the crown.

In other words, it is understood that with power comes responsibility, and thus men would have both less power *and* less responsibility relative to Women under Matriarchy, particularly in regards to children. That makes sense, as it's a trade-off. Women would also be the richer gender as well, and children would ultimately be raised (more or less) collectively by the "village". And to paraphrase the philosopher Iris Murdoch (in a different context), one cannot simply go on indefinitely living off of the interest of a capital that one has long since rejected, at least not for very long.

(Perhaps that is one somewhat esoteric reason why, contrary to popular opinion, even Feminists have long been divided on the issue of child support laws and reform. Any Feminist Women who do support reform (despite it being a very hot-button, "third rail" issue), however, generally use equality-based arguments to openly make their case, though.)

And yet, abruptly ending all child support obligations right now (especially in the USA) would be nothing short of catastrophic, leaving millions of Women and children high and dry, while rakish men get to laugh all the way to the bank. So that is clearly a no-go, hands down. Especially in a world where Women's hard-won reproductive rights are currently on the chopping block as we speak.

The fellas can't have it both ways, of course. If Women are to be treated as brood mares, then it logically follows that men would be....WORK HORSES. And we must all say "NEIGH" to both of those "traditional" and dehumanizing gender roles.

Long story short, in the long run, I do support *gradually* phasing out the child support laws, for children born at some point in the future, but we must be very careful NOT put the cart before the horse. Before we even *begin* to do so, we must do ALL of the following first, at a *minimum*:

- Fully codify and guarantee Women's reproductive rights in federal law.
- Birth control and abortion access must be readily available to all on demand.
- Universal Basic Income (UBI) for all, aka Social Security For All, with NO strings attached. Goodbye poverty!
- At the *very* least, we must have some flavor of UBI for *children*, similar to what we *very* briefly had in the USA with the expanded child tax credit. We could even call it "collective child support".
- Universal, single-payer Medicare For All. Goodbye massive medical bills!
- Generous paid family leave for both genders.
- Free or subsidized high-quality childcare for all who want it.
- "Baby bonds" to make every baby a trust-fund baby and build generational wealth.
- Free college and/or trade school for all who want it.
- As long as other social welfare and safety net programs like TANF still exist, remove the perverse requirement for single Mothers to name the father in order to receive benefits (you can thank Slick Willie for that one).

- And so on. In other words, the genuine progressive wish list, funded collectively via progressive taxation, Georgist-style taxation, financial transaction taxes, Pigouvian taxes, vice taxes, and/or money creation.

After that, the first phase of the phaseout would be to allow men to get a so-called "[paper abortion](#)" early on before birth of the child, wherein they irrevocably sign away all parental rights and responsibilities. Even before that, one can nibble around the edges a bit and start with ending all existing child support requirements at age 18 (albeit with a grandfather clause, of course) and not a day later, and also categorically exempt all vasectomized men from child support going forward as well. Then, gradually phase it all out organically from there. Eventually, it will simply become the norm to put "father unknown" on birth certificates *by default*.

(And repeal the [Bradley Amendment](#) too.)

"But men will behave even *more* like cads then!", some Women may object. Well, I've got news for you: men have been doing that since before Jehovah had Witnesses, lol. That is, they have their own personal Jehovah between their legs, and their balls are the Witnesses, lol. And it is only a fairly recent innovation that men ever had any real "skin in the game", legally speaking. One can, in fact, draw a *straight line* between men's newfound "skin in the game" on the one hand, and their more recent aversion to procreation, commitment-phobia, work-shyness, and overall penchant for Peter Pan-style perpetual adolescence on the other. Men have always been stuck in perpetual adolescence, of course, and it simply went from subtle to overt, in other words.

Thus, the answer to the question is ultimately yes, but a VERY, VERY qualified yes. In the long run, phasing out these rigid and increasingly outmoded 20th century policies is a truly necessary step (though by no means sufficient by itself!) on the way to finally extricating Women and children from the age-old quagmire of patriarchy for good, God willing.

P.S. Men are NOT the only ones who are forced to pay child support, by the way. Women often have those very same laws weaponized against them as well, particularly when crooked Family Court judges perversely grant abusive men full custody of their kids. And the forced payments directly from the alienated Mother to the abuser (!) thus add further insult to injury

as it gives the abuser even more power over her and the kids. Yes, that really still happens frequently even to this day, though the mainstream is deafeningly silent about it: just Google "Motherless America" to learn more.

UPDATE: The legendary Guru Rasa Von Werder later reminded me that there is also yet another thing that can backfire just as hard on Women if not harder, and that is called [PALIMONY](#). It's basically like alimony but for those who had lived together *without* being officially married, typically if lived together for eight or more years per common law (but that varies by jurisdiction). It is nuanced, to be sure, but that needs to be phased out even sooner IMHO, with the aforementioned safeguards in place, of course.

## TWO KINDS OF IDENTITY POLITICS Pete Jackson

(Originally posted on the True Spirit of America Party blog.)

We often hear the term "identity politics" bandied about as a negative thing. Certainly, the flavor we have seen in recent years, sometimes called by the nebulous catchall terms "woke" on the left and "based" on the right, has proven to be quite toxic. At best, it tends to be a distraction from other issues. Even Bernie Sanders has, years ago, [criticized](#) it, and rightly so, and predictably caught very much flak for that. And both



of the two corporate duopoly parties in the USA are guilty of their own brands of toxic identity politics, as their versions of "left" and "right" are really both two wings of the same bird.

But did you know that there are TWO kinds of identity politics? According to Jonathan Haidt and Greg Lukianoff, the [two flavors](#) are 1) "common humanity identity politics", and 2) "common enemy identity politics". And they are exactly what they sound like. The latter is the toxic and low-vibration kind we have seen in recent years, while the former is essentially what propelled the Civil Rights Movement, most notably Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr., along with some other mass movements. That is, the former is the high road, while the latter is the low road.

Truly, there is really only one race: the HUMAN race. And we must never forget that, for we forget our common humanity at our own peril.

Contrary to common enemy identity politics, life is NOT a zero-sum game. Or at least, it certainly does not HAVE to be. It is NOT inherently or automatically necessary for someone to lose for another person to win. A positive-sum, win-win, mutually-beneficial world is certainly possible, and it even happens now to some extent in some cases. But following such a virulent toxic ideology only guarantees that we all fall into a net NEGATIVE-sum game where we ALL lose to one degree or other, in a self-fulfilling prophecy. Much like how Buckminster Fuller once noted that war and scarcity are really NOT inevitable in themselves, but rather a result of a self-fulfilling prophecy when MEN *believe* they are inevitable.

As the band Seether once put it more poetically, "nothing grows in the desert when you covet the drought". That's probably the best analogy there is for that.

Choose the common humanity version. It will never let you down when done properly. Because the only real common enemies in politics are oligarchy, tyranny, and ochlocracy. That is, the three "bad forms of government" per [Aristotle](#), the latter of which is "mob rule" or "tyranny of the majority", merely the other side of the very same evil coin as oligarchy and tyranny of the minority. All three of which, interestingly enough, are effectively promoted by the toxic, common enemy version of identity politics. And Big Tech of course enables and literally profits from it all. Currently, there are really only two sides: **oligarchy versus humanity**. All the rest of politics is a mere sideshow. We must not let wokeness, hate, tribalism, and all of their attendant infighting distract us from that. In other words, **choose humanity**.

## Questions & answers

on the above 3 articles: From Rasa & Ajax {Pete}

Q Are you saying that there's a chance they'll phase out welfare for mothers with children who have no man helping support them? I was planning that our sisters could apply for welfare when they have kids. And you say she has to name the father to get benefits? Those are details I need to know for the New Order, as to how it supports itself. Indeed, my money, especially that which is hoped-for, may be the catalyst to get the thing moving & a guarantee against hard times, but we need all the advantages society can give. Welfare paid for all those Mormon-based multiple wife deals, the leader said welfare was their 'greatest gift from God.' You say many things I was not aware of, this information is important to me in building our Matriarchy. It's a valuable article & well written to the max, & I laughed at all the witty sayings. When I get you into my books people will applaud me for finding such a genius to collaborate with. I am extremely interested in the population declining rather than expanding, as it has now for too long. It's a terrific article. Thanks Ajax. from Rasa

A Indeed, since 1996 (or 1997 when it went into effect), federal AFDC welfare was converted to TANF, with much more stringent rules, thanks to Slick Willie (and of course Eye of Newt Ging-Grinch and his Rethuglicon Congress). I don't know all the details or if there are any loopholes or exceptions if the father is truly (or listed on the birth certificate as) unknown, but generally speaking, at least for that particular program, a mother must name the (putative) father in order to get benefits for her kids. Then they attempt to track down the man to force him to pay child support to reimburse the state for the benefits, at least if he "passes" a paternity test. Since it is largely devolved to states in terms of administration, it varies state to state, and it is very nuanced and Byzantine, but that is more or less true. There are other programs for which that may not be true for though, not sure of the details. Neoliberalism at its finest, basically. One more reason to support UBI, with no means test, no discrimination, no perverse incentives, and no strings attached IMHO.

As for phasing out welfare more generally (for the poor, NEVER for the rich or corporations!), Rethuglicons have been trying to do that since the New Deal and Great Society were conceived. Then Ronnie Raygun came along and kicked their plan into overdrive, and then even some squishy-centrist

Demonrats like Slick Willie did further. Hopefully they will NOT succeed going forward, God willing.

[https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Child\\_support\\_in\\_the\\_United\\_States](https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Child_support_in_the_United_States)

(See Child Support and Welfare)

Q who is Slick Willie? And who devised all those hilarious names you gave to the world liars?

Here if you want to be a part of the Order, is where you come in - Practical matters such as this, the SUPPORT of the Mothers with children. Granted, I am confident we can do it alone if it comes to that, but if the govt can help without interfering with us, we take it. Neither you nor William have to concern yourself with the religious/spiritual doctrine & content of the Order - no one but myself will handle that. That I have studied & practiced every day of my life, in fact, no one CAN help me, no matter how intelligent they are as this is given me straight from God. So the pragmatic, practical, left brain, financial physical part of the Order, including advise from life experience, you & William will help on.

A Thank you, Rasa. That makes sense. I am glad I can help in that regard.

By the way, "Slick Willie" is one of the many nicknames for former President Bill Clinton. The nickname fits him perfectly. While he was good in some ways, he also had quite a dark side as well.

## How we measure up with the Mosuos of China 2-26-24 – similarities & differences

From Wikipedia:

The Mosuo are often referred to as China's "last [matrilineal](#) society."<sup>[4]</sup> The Mosuo themselves may also often use the description *matriarchal*, which they believe increases interest in their culture and thus attracts tourism.<sup>[5]</sup> However, the



terms *matrilineal* and *matriarchal* do not reflect the full complexity of their [social organization](#). In fact, it is not easy to categorize Mosuo culture within traditional Western definitions. They have aspects of a matriarchal culture: women are often the head of the house, inheritance is through the female line, and women make business decisions. However, unlike a matriarchy, the political power tends to be in the hands of males.<sup>[5]</sup> For instance, a man named Ge Ze A Che is the political leader of Luoshui village.<sup>[6]</sup> However, according to an article by NPR, there was once a time when the political leaders of Mosuo villages were in fact female.<sup>[7]</sup> The anthropologist Peggy Reeves Sanday has argued that the Musuo should be considered a matriarchy.<sup>[8]</sup> Further, scholars have argued that while matrilineal arrangements are the normative pattern, domestic arrangements still vary geographically and by family circumstance.

*Rasa says: We will have NO male leadership anywhere. This trend of now having male leaders in matriarchal societies is the influence of Patriarchy creeping in on them. In America when men took over the Matriarchal American Indians they saw men as leaders & therefore negotiated with men & later gave appropriations to CHIEFS rather than the Female Elders. Some A.I. tribes still maintain female leadership, thank God.*

*Matriarchies are NOT 'egalitarian,' which means equality. With women the top bananas, it's Matriarchy.*

## **Daily life**

Mosuo culture is primarily agrarian, with work based on farming tasks such as raising [livestock](#) (yak, water buffalo, sheep, goats, poultry) and growing crops, including grains and potatoes. The people are largely [self-sufficient](#) in diet, raising enough for their daily needs. Meat is an important part of their diet and, since they lack refrigeration, is preserved through salting or smoking. The Mosuo are renowned for their preserved pork, which may be kept for 10 years or more. They produce a local [alcoholic beverage](#) made from grain, called *sulima*, which is similar to strong wine. Sulima is drunk regularly and usually offered to guests and at ceremonies and festivals.

Local economies tend to be [barter](#)-based. However, increased interaction with the outside world brings greater use of a cash-based trade system. Average incomes are low (US\$150–200 per year), causing financial restrictions when cash is needed for activities such as education or travel. Electricity has been introduced in most Mosuo communities, but some villages still lack electric power.<sup>[9]</sup>

Mosuo homes consist of four rectangular structures arranged in a square, around a central courtyard. The first floor houses livestock, including water buffalo, horses, geese, and poultry. The main cooking, eating and visiting areas are also on the first floor. The second floor is commonly used for storage and for the bedrooms.

*Rasa says: There will be VARIETY in our housing, homesteads & support system. For instance, I have a house with 50 beautiful acres. We could start by females simply bringing caravans to live on my property... We could buy a house & start with 3 or 4 females there... We could buy a motel & have women live in the rooms like studio apartments - for a start...*

*But eventually I want to have a 'Mother House' with apartments surrounding a large courtyard, all enclosed, Temple to Mother God within, no men permitted except for services such as plumbers, electricians, repairmen, & those will be chaperoned. That's a beginning.*

*I also want separate, different style housing – one would be tiny but exquisite homes for each female & children – designed by me. The houses will be all stone & wood inside & out, fireplaces, not luxurious but rustic in perfect taste, sort of like the old English 'Men's Club' inside with all wood walls in designs, many of the windows greatly indented to sit in. These would be 'on the grid & as with all housing developments, have its own headquarters. This large main house would be the gathering place where religious services, home schooling, entertainments & meetings would be held.*

*The women most suitable for this development would be those who work in regular jobs. Each house has a privacy fenced in yard & dogs are allowed, but this will not contain farm animals or farm work. Small gardens would work. Thinking 15 such houses make a village.*

*The community most fascinating is the 'off the grid homestead' one. These will be a rugged lifestyle with farming. Each house will be comfortable but unless we figure out a way there will be no hot water - or 'central heating' – as these work off electricity {the sun windows & generators will be considered.} I know how terrible that could be as I grew up on such a farm for 7 years. There will be plenty heat fueled by wood – a large iron wood stove in the kitchen, a fireplace in the living room plus another iron stove downstairs if needed. There will be one bedroom downstairs & an 'open walled' loft upstairs with room for several persons—the heat rising up should keep the loft warm. Each house will have an outdoor washing machine {these are a lot of work!} for the summer – in cold weather the Mother House has several washing machines & dryers. The Mother House will also have bathrooms with tub & showers as taking a bath in a place with no hot water is difficult. You have to heat the water & sit in a tub. The washing machines & bathrooms with facilities will get lots of use from the 15 or so homesteads all winter! – even summer. The Main House is ON THE GRID so it'll have all the conveniences including computers.*

*This building will be the religious, home schooling, entertainment & meeting area, & also have kitchen facilities, large table for community meals. It will be furnished with all that is needed for most activities. It will*

*also have a large fireplace surrounded by couches for cozy discussions & book readings- all to be monitored by an Elder or Officer.*

*For all the content of what we wish to do, you could call these 'Long Houses' as they will have to be at least 80' long if not more. You're talking space for a stage for religion & entertainment, then kitchen/dining area, then fireplace with seating around it, then recreation like table tennis. And there will be side rooms for storage of food, a cold room & regular room, for which only Elders & Officers have keys. Each thing mentioned having 20' that makes 80'. The fireplace should be in the middle, not that we need it for heat, it's on the grid, but in case the electric goes off, there it is.*

*The Long House will be welcomed in heavy rain & all winter: table tennis, dancing, stretching, weight lifting & the like. Games could be utilized: cards, chess & checkers, monopoly, etc. We will have dance teachers & regular dance nights – later this can segue into putting on shows with paid tickets.*

*This will be important for the Homestead lifestyle. There will be a large barn where the animals for all the families will be kept: cows for milk, butter, yogurt & cheese; ditto goats. Then there's chickens for eggs & meat. The residents must learn the skills that correspond to animal husbandry & children will be given chores & responsibilities from an early age.*

*Now the gardens. There will be fields for growing crops – we'll need hay for the cows, goats & horses if any. For plowing the fields we will have to use a horse, or a bull. Skills will be developed, the Amish will have these & many other implements we'll need. We can also hire a tractor or buy one – the Elders will decide.*

*There will also be a large area where we have gardening for anyone. People can also have small private gardens by their houses.*

*All our members will practice the use of herbs – learning what they are, harvesting & preserving them – knowing what each herb is good for. We also pick berries & mushrooms. The women will use all kind of methods to preserve food – canning, smoking, & freezers can be in the Mother house. We'll have a smoke house & an outdoor sauna.*

*This facility will have a lot of land which in the summer we'll use for the scouts of not only our own village but that of others. We'll learn to build our own tepees or shelters & cook in the outdoors, practice many scouting,*

*self reliance & survival skills. These could be Gaia Scouts. If a river or lake is nearby, all the members especially kids, will learn to swim.*

*I also plan to provide facilities for women who want to be hermits for the sake of God's Kingdom. Monasteries provide food once a day to such hermits. They could try it temporarily or permanently like St. Charbel, one of my spiritual husbands.*

## **Role of women**

*Main article: [Mosuo women](#)*

As soon as a Mosuo girl becomes old enough, she learns the tasks that she will perform for the rest of her life. Mosuo women do all the housework, including cleaning, tending the fire, cooking, gathering firewood, feeding the livestock, and spinning and weaving.<sup>[10][11]</sup> In the past, due to isolation, Mosuo women produced all their own household goods. Today, due to increased trade with surrounding villages and cities, it is easier to obtain goods. Nevertheless, some Mosuo women, especially those of older generations, know how to use looms to produce cloth goods.

*Rasa says:*

*Here in the modern U.S.A. we will provide rides for women who don't have cars one day a week, to go to the stores they need. We will be familiar with venues that are the most economical & also frequent places like the Salvation Army. We'll encourage thriftiness in spending & economy in use. No food will be discarded - it will be put into the woods for wild animals.*

*Sharing of resources, such as special pots & pans (like say a Dutch Oven) will be encouraged – tools, appliances can be borrowed which are not used daily – each household doesn't have to have every appliance for itself. We can also have a large brick bread-baking oven outside {or inside} for the community.*

*We will teach children to work, be industrious from age 5 onward, in little things, & by the time they are 10 they should be good at many simple chores. By 15 we expect females to be responsible, hard working & skillful at many tasks. We'll do what we can to teach girls carpentry, repairs on house & machines, operating a tractor or using a horse or bull to do plowing, scything the field, riding horses if we have them, skillful house painting, overall handywomen. Not to mention we will educate them in the arts – singing if they have a voice, musical instruments, dancing, & we will also stretch their intellectual capacities with paid & volunteer teachers &*

*encourage them to spend spare time studying on their own or communing with nature, prayer, & the like.... Rasa Von Werder*

## **Mosuos pt 2 Our Similarities-Differences 3-1-24 This Regards the New Religion – New Order**

From Wikipedia

### **Role of men Mosuo men**

According to some, men have no responsibility in Mosuo society—they have no jobs, rest all day, and conserve their strength for nighttime visits.<sup>[12]</sup> However, Mosuo men do have roles in their society. They help to bring up the children of their sisters and female cousins, build houses and are in charge of livestock and fishing,<sup>[10]</sup> which they learn from their uncles and older male family members as soon as they are old enough.

Men deal with the slaughter of livestock, in which women never participate. Slaughtered pigs, in particular, are kept whole and stored in a dry, airy place that keeps them edible for up to ten years.<sup>[citation needed]</sup> This is especially helpful when harsh winters make food scarce.

### **Rasa says: the Role of men in our Order**

There is much to say here so let us begin.

First, regards housing, we spoke of the female housing & a bit about men but let us elaborate. There were 3 types of housing explained – an on-grid ‘track’ homes village – an off-grid homes village plus a “Mother House” Center with Convent, apartments, cafeteria & Temple. The Mother House permits no men, but the others have men on conditions to be determined later. As we expand {the Order} there may be some villages devoid of men, some with.

One important condition males will have to pass is no firearms of any type. If he’s a hunter, he won’t be admitted, as he’ll have guns he either brings in or can get.

Let’s talk about men’s presence in a village. Some females will want to live together with a man, be it married or not. He has to be voted into the village by the Elders – if he is nixed then if the female wants to see him it will have to be elsewhere. But if he is present he has to watch is P’s & Q’s – there will be rules. The rules are to protect the women & children, for

example he is never to knock on the door of a different female or even speak to other females besides his wife except the courtesies of greeting – ‘Good Morning,’ ‘Good Evening,’ ‘Good Day’ etc. If for some reason he is asked to do some work such as repair, indoor, outdoor work, if he is some place outside his own premises there will a chaperone present. He is NEVER to speak to a child un-chaperoned. Even if chaperoned if the child is not his he is to maintain a polite but not intrusive or inquisitive conversation – keep his distance from children & other women. If he is caught breaking these rules or there is a complaint he’s subject to expulsion – spouse or no spouse. If the spouse protests she can go with him.

Each village will have a ‘Long House or Main House’ {already mentioned} which is the hub of the community. He is for no reason allowed to enter there – intrusion on his part, even knocking on the door, will be taken seriously. This Long House is where the religious services are held, the home schooling, entertainment & study for adults & children, community meals, celebrations & recreation during bad weather. It will also have laundry & bathroom/bathing facilities as these might not be available in the off-grid homes. We will work on the off-grids having solar panels for hot water & instead of out-houses {dread the idea-been there, done that} have bathrooms which have large water tanks above them so the toilet is capable of flushing & with adequate plumbing to remove waste. We do NOT want people to have to go OUTSIDE in the cold winter to go to an outhouse! The coldest village on earth does that – this is cruel & unnecessary if one uses ingenuity. Besides, it is UNSAFE for a child to be outside alone, going to the bathroom, in a community where males are present. We will also teach the off-grid persons for their daily bathing when it’s cold, to use washcloths with vinegar - & as I said, periodically they have use of the on-grid facilities at the Long House. Of course, the men do NOT have access to this – they will have to do what they can to keep clean, perhaps the daily vinegar & weekly dip in a large metal tub. {Been there-done that} We might have an outdoor sauna for both male & female – females who want to be private do not have to go there. We also plan to be near water, if not a pond or a pool, not a river, then a creek. We will seek water sources when we purchase lands for our Order. The original property – mine – has all of the above. Obviously one can use these places to bathe {without soap}. And rules of propriety & distance have to be observed by the men toward others. Here is where the lack of privacy kicks in: in non-male villages we can be nudists in our privacy-fenced yards & in the water

spots which are not habituated or seen by the public – but in male-present villages this will not be. I do know that in Patriarchal nudist camps whole families practice nudity – I’ve been to two of them, spending many weekends, but we will not have it so.

These rules are strict vs what men are allowed in a Patriarchy, but that is why we have this Order: protection of women & children & our rules will remain. The best & safest villages for our Order will be those absent of men. As with their presence we & the children have much less security. The kids going out to play in the woods, the creek or river will always have to be chaperoned. But if we are devoid of men a Mom could say, ‘Kids, go to the pond, have a good time,’ as long as all of them can swim & they are at least 7 years old with one child 12 or more, they are reasonably safe. But with men around who know there are kids in the woods, they could go there & crimes could be committed. I know ‘not all snakes are bad’ but the elimination of all snakes removes the bad ones.

So bottom line re villages: We’ll try the yes men & no men villages & see where it goes. If it works with them, they do NOT get more privileges; we just hold it that way. If they cause trouble or too much stress to worry what they are up to – we expel the guilty – if too many of them cause worry – we close the village to men. What the spouse does is up to her. They do not have to commit crimes for us to show them the door – just break the rules. For instance, the wife wants to spend time at the Long House. She does her laundry with the kids, they bathe. {We recommend to all women – never leave your children alone with the Dad.} She attends religious services. The library is there, she peruses the books. She likes to sit by the fireplace with the other ladies, sometimes praying together, sometimes gossip. The kids play, she feels good there. But her spouse gets increasingly jealous, he wants attention, & he goes to the Long House & knocks on the door. We ask what is it. He wants to see his wife. Is it an emergency? Of course not. This happens once, we let it go. But it happens again & again. This is not permitted & we invite him to leave, & here’s where the sticky part comes. He might not want to leave ‘his’ house {he will not own it, all premises are owned by the Order}.

Now phase 2 comes in which will be addressed in another chapter – how we devise security measures for removal of those who break the rules – male or female. We must protect the Order, ourselves & children when evicting a man, & sometimes him & his wife, who will also take the kids.

Or it could be just a female who has run amuck. I'll skip it here & discuss it later.

The other situation that permits males to a Member is the off-premises way. Women might want to be a part of the Order, they want to go to either the Mother House or one of the village Long Houses for weekly Service {Christian Holy Mass & sermon by the Founder/Leader} – they want themselves & children then to have the community supper in the cafeteria. They want kids to be home schooled by the Order. They want the kids to benefit from the extra-curricular education – which will be extensive. They might even want to go with the kids for the camping/scouting expeditions {we learn to build our own shelters!} & they want to have Sisterhood/friendships. All this would mean she'd spend MORE TIME in the Order than at home!

But they want to or have to live elsewhere, for whatever reasons, & they have a male partner. The male partner does not have to be a Member, & if he is not, is not expected to participate in anything we do, including the 'dance-gatherings' we'll have. She can go to the dances – if she does & he's not a card-carrying Member who gets invited – he cannot come nor bother her there. If he does, it will be a problem.

And what if she wants to quit this guy {for whatever reason, she owes him nothing--they aren't married.} \*We will suggest to women NOT to get legally married as he could then have rights to the children – whoever is born during their legal marriage – even if the kids are not his. And he could use the children as a weapon or tool against her. They could be going to court, all kinds of trouble could ensue. He could get rights over the children & even force her to pay without having them with her!\*

Aside from that, they aren't married but she wants no more of him – removal of a man can lead to consequences, & he could hound or stalk her when she goes to one of the villages, Mother House or dance gatherings. If this happens even ONCE she might have to get an Order of Protection so that if he does it again, he can be arrested. They get dangerous when rejected {been there-done that}. You're talking about life-threatening situations to oneself & her children. It WILL get complicated when men are involved.

OK, so that's the deal where men are present – either live in a village where we permit them or live off premises with a female Member. The women will be reminded that when you live with another person they automatically get rights. A man who lives with you could be considered

‘common law husband’ & he could SUE YOU – for rights over children or PALIMONY. Beware!

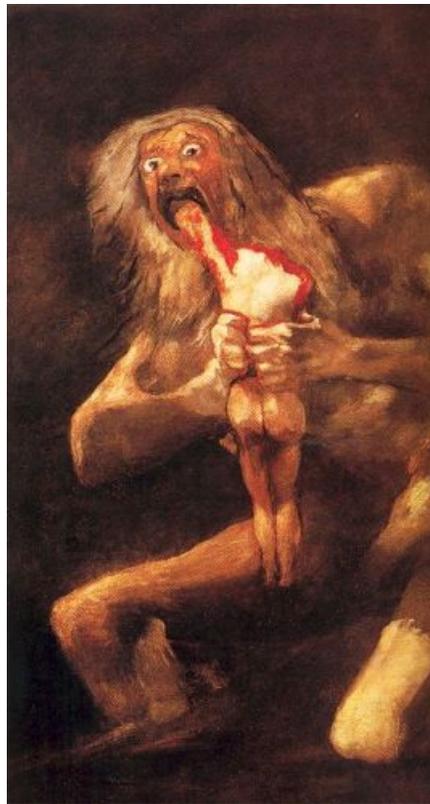
The best path for your safety, privacy, & security with your children is to NOT get overly attached to any man or give him power, sway & rights over you. When you give him an inch he will take a mile. You might fall in love {then your mind is darkened by emotion} but you will fall out of love when you discover who he really is or if he changes his behavior. When you’re in love you’ll also make bizarre & unfortunate decisions with your life, finances & freedom.

The best road is you have a family – Let your family manage at least part of your life – this is the Order. This is your Home, if you remain in good standing, to always come back to. If he makes it impossible & dangerous to stay in the dwelling with him & he WON’T LEAVE - When he’s out of the house {never confront a man with rejection or leaving as that’s how you get beaten or killed-been there, done that} – Call the Order to help you grab your necessities, escort you out & take you to their premises {we will arrive if possible with a guard dog & blackjacks & several women in case he returns & tries anything while we exit you} – he won’t know which one, a non-male village will be safest, or Convent even safer. There always be temporary quarters in the Convent, extra beds, for emergencies. if he calls the Order we’ve not heard you.

You remember that men are temporary – here today, gone tomorrow, but the Order is forever.

### **Why Do Cold-Blooded Psychopaths Our World?**

By Ajax the Great (Pete Jackson),



will

And  
from

**Rule**

William Bond, and Rasa Von Werder.

(Originally posted on the Vive La Difference! blog in 2019, which in turn was adapted from an Embodiment of God article from 2014 by Rasa and William)

It seems that these days, and indeed for as long as anyone can remember, psychopaths and sociopaths (the former are born, the latter are made) have long been grossly overrepresented in positions of power. The higher the echelons of the power hierarchy, the greater prevalence of psychopaths/sociopaths there are. And it seems to have only gotten that much worse in recent decades in fact, and more global as well.

So why is that? The answer, it seems, is patriarchy. The following article from 2014 is a conversation between the legendary Guru Rasa Von Werder and great author William Bond, originally published on Rasa's [Embodiment of God](#) website. (My interspersed comments, as Ajax the Great, are in red.)

*PSYCHOPATH PATRIARCHAL LEADERS by William Bond.....comments  
Rasa Von Werder..... 4 30 14*

If we want to understand why we live in a world of conflict — wars, violence, abuse, poverty and suffering, then we have to go back to basics. What is undisputed is that men rule our world and have done so for thousands of years. Male-rule is what feminists call patriarchy – masculine rule – and masculinity (as defined in our present society) is aggression, force, violence and intimidation.

**AJAX THE GREAT: Absolutely true indeed. Truer words were never spoken.**

**RASA: LET ME JUST ADD HERE THAT ALL THE STATISTICS – EDUCATIONAL AND EMPLOYMENT WISE, ARE POINTING TO WOMEN RISING, MEN FALLING BEHIND. THE FUTURE IS WOMEN, IT IS MATRIARCHY. HOLD ON, KEEP PRAYING AND BELIEVING, WOMEN WILL RULE THE WORLD, MEN WILL FALL. THEY ARE GOING EXTINCT. THEIR OWN ACTIONS HAVE BROUGHT DEATH UPON THEM.**

**AJAX SAYS:** Indeed, Women are rising, while men are falling away and falling apart, and have been so for a while now.

RASA SAYS: THIS BEGS, FOR ME, A NEW DEFINITION OF "MASCULINE." I POSIT AS A MASCULINE MAN, FOR INSTANCE, SAINT REV. MARTIN LUTHER KING, JR. THERE WAS A REAL MAN, WHO RISKED HIS LIFE TO SAVE OTHERS, AND GAVE HIS LIFE AS JESUS DID. I READ HIS BOOK "THE STRENGTH TO LOVE," WHICH WAS ABOUT LOVING THOSE IN SPITE OF THE FACT THEY BOMB YOUR HOUSE. HE KNEW THE MEANING OF LOVE, HE WAS STRONG. THAT'S A REAL MAN, OR A REAL WOMAN. BULLIES ARE NOT REAL MEN, THEY ARE COWARDS, THEY ARE WEAK, CRUEL, AND THEY WILL BE REMOVED AWAY LIKE "THE CHAFF WHICH THE WIND BLOWETH AWAY". THEY ARE ALL BLUFF AND BLUSTER, BUT IN ETERNAL LIFE, THEY HAVE NO SUBSTANCE EXCEPT BURNING IN HELL.

**AJAX SAYS:** Indeed, bullies have what is now known as "toxic masculinity", which is detrimental to everyone, and they are also cowards. They are certainly not real men!

We can see this in the way male animals behave in the rutting season. Every spring animals like bulls, rams and stags fight each other for dominance and access to females. In these fights the winner takes all, the biggest and strongest males gain access to all females, while the weaker ones get zero. A successful stag is not only bigger and stronger, but aggressive, ruthless and selfish. Sharing with other stags is not an option; there can be only one winner who takes everything for himself.

RASA SAYS: YES, INDEED, GOOD ANALOGY. HOWEVER, I TAKE NOTE THAT ANIMALS KILL BY THEIR INSTINCT, TAKE HAREMS THROUGH VIOLENCE, BUT THERE IT ENDS. HUMAN MALES ARE NOT ANIMALISTIC, BUT "SUBHUMAN," AS THEY NOT ONLY FOLLOW INSTINCTS BUT THEY ARE SENSELESSLY SADISTIC. ANIMALS DO NOT RAPE TINY ONE DAY OLD BABIES (AND MANY ARE KILLED) OR SMALL INFANTS....THEY DO NOT PLAN MURDER, THEY DO NOT DO "GENOCIDES." THEY DO NOT, IN ORDER TO GAIN PLUNDER, WIPE OUT THOUSANDS OR HOPE TO MURDER MILLIONS. THEY DO NOT USE THEIR MINDS TO

CREATE WEAPONS OF MASS DESTRUCTION SUCH AS ATOM BOMBS, INVENTION OF AIDS PUT SECRETLY INTO VACCINES; THEY DO NOT PLAN TO MICROCHIP MILLIONS AND USE THEM AS SLAVES, THEY DO NOT CREATE CONCENTRATION CAMPS WITH OVENS READY TO EVAPORATE PEOPLE AT 2,500 DEGREES. THEY DO NOT SKIN OTHER ANIMALS ALIVE TO GET PAID FOR THEIR PELTS. THEY DO NOT PLAN FRANKENSTEIN CROPS LIKE GMO'S NOR DO THEY PLAN TO MAKE HEALTHY FOODS ILLEGAL. HUMAN MALES HAVE TAKEN THIS INSTINCT TO THE POINT OF DEMONIC SUCH AS HAS NEVER EXISTED – THAT IS WHY MOTHER GOD IS RENDERING HUMAN MALES EXTINCT.

**AJAX SAYS:** Very well-said, Rasa. Indeed, sub-human or demonic is the best way to describe such evil and sadistic behavior that goes way, way beyond natural instincts. And even many of those who are not so extreme are still willing to lie, cheat, steal, and even kill for filthy lucre.

We see the same in patriarchal societies. The vast majority of the wealth and power of any country is possessed by a small minority of people. Like rutting stags, the winner takes all, while the losers, the poor, get “the crumbs from the rich man’s table”. Men, also like stags, are violent, because the boundaries of any country are decided by war. For this reason, all countries have to have a strong military against invasion.

**AJAX SAYS:** There are in fact more than enough resources in the world for everyone on this planet to have a decent standard of living, yet poverty and extreme inequality remain. Why? Patriarchy features winner-take-all economics, and reverse Robin Hood economics. Rob from the poor, give to the rich, and torpedo what's left of the middle class until there are only two classes left: master, and serf. And plenty of violence and war, which enriches the oligarchs.

In contrast, as the late great Buckminster Fuller once noted, the feminine paradigm of leadership would reject men's outdated, inane, and insane self-fulfilling prophecy that war and scarcity are somehow inevitable.

Until then, mechanization is no match for the Machiavellian machinations of the moneyed elites--most of them MEN.

RASA: IT IS A PATTERN. UNTIL AND UNLESS WOMEN TAKE OVER COMPLETELY THIS WILL GO ON AS IF BUT HALF THE WORLD IS PATRIARCHAL, THE OTHER HALF HAS TO HAVE ARMIES TO PROTECT THEMSELVES FROM THEIR VIOLENCE.

AJAX SAYS: Very true. Certainly, abolishing the military entirely would be very naive and foolish so long as other countries remain patriarchal and maintain their own militaries. Though in the USA, we can certainly downsize by cutting our "defense" spending in half and we would still have the strongest fighting force in the world. Because currently it is not used so much for defense, as it is wars of aggression for plunder and empire, to enrich the psychopathic oligarchs at the top. See "[War Is A Racket](#)" by Major General Smedley Butler, truly a must-read for everyone.

In any patriarchal society – where men dominate – we have the rule of force, aggression and violence. If “masculine” people rule our world, then off course it is going to be a brutal where “might is right”. If we want a loving, caring world, then the only way to achieve this is to be ruled by loving and nurturing women.

The abuse of women and children is going to happen because they are smaller and weaker than fully grown men. Men use can use their greater size and strength to get what they want from smaller and weaker people. The psychiatrist Sigmund Freud hinted at this in his Oedipus complex theory, where the son wants to kill his own father, and possess his mother. The actual reason for this is probably that the son was being abused by the father and hates him. He also wants to protect his mother from abuse by the father, but Freud wasn't allowed to say this. The tragedy of this is that the son, when he grows up, is likely to treat his own wife and children in exactly the same way.

Freud did write a paper on the physical and sexual abuse children suffered by their fathers and other male relations, but this paper was censored. To save his career, Freud no longer posited the theories but only hinted at them. Since then, things have changed with the rise of feminism. Women are now able to assert themselves and take more control over the children. As the result, men who beat their wives and physically/sexually abuse their children can now be sent to prison. As women gained power,

children were protected from male abuse.

RASA SAYS: EXCELLENT POINT. UNTIL WOMEN ARE EMPOWERED, THEY ARE LIMITED AS TO WHAT THEY CAN DO. WHEN WOMEN GO TO THE JUDICIAL JUSTICE SYSTEM, IT IS POLITICIZED AGAINST THEM, IN FAVOR OF MEN. I HAVE BEEN THEIR VICTIM. WHEN A WOMAN IS RAPED, THEY BLAME THE WOMAN. WHEN A CHILD IS RAPED, THEY REALLY DON'T CARE. IF ALL THE MEN WHO RAPE WOMEN AND CHILDREN WERE PUT INTO PRISON, PROBABLY HALF OF ALL MALES WOULD BE INCARCERATED. MALES STICK UP FOR OTHER MALES. THE MALE POLICE PERSUADE WOMEN TO DROP CHARGES. MALE DA'S WON'T PROSECUTE CRIMINALS FOR INJURING OR RAPING WOMEN – IT HAPPENED TO ME TWICE. THIS IS CHANGING, BUT IT STILL EXISTS. IN MANY COUNTRIES, WOMEN HAVE NO RIGHTS. THEY ARE SLAVES AND THEY ARE SAVAGED. LOOK AT THE THEOCRATIC MUSLIM COUNTRIES.

OBVIOUSLY, ALL THE STATISTICS PROVE WOMEN ARE RISING, MEN ARE FALLING. BUT IT IS THE WESTERN WOMEN THAT ARE RISING, AND THEY WILL HAVE TO PICK UP THE REST OF THE WOMEN IN OPPRESSED COUNTRIES. IT WILL TAKE TIME. WE WILL DO IT.

AJAX SAYS: Indeed, having male leaders in charge of prosecuting male violence against Women and children, is like the fox guarding the henhouse. The "good ol' boy" network is all too real, as is the victim-blaming mentality. Things are slowly but surely improving in that regard, with significant declines in rape, domestic violence, and child abuse statistics since the early 1990s, but we still have a very long way to go before we are anywhere close to a truly "civilized" society. Women really need to take over. Yesterday.

The more males dominate a country, the more violent it becomes, as women, children and other men suffer violence, rape and abuse. In such a brutal world we end up with psychopaths running everything, as they are the most

vicious and brutal.

An example of this would be Saddam Hussein, who ruled Iraq from 1979 to 2003. He became the leader as being a psychopath and had no qualms about killing or torturing people. In the eyes of many this made him a strong leader. In fact, people now claim that the people of Iraq suffer more from violence, since he was deposed by the USA, than while he was in power. This is because without a strong brutal leader, in this extreme patriarchal county, law and order has broken down. The whole of history is full of leaders like this, who take power and hold on to it, through violence and brutality.

Unfortunately, psychopaths not only exist in extreme patriarchal countries but in more moderate, democratic countries. In their book, “Snakes in Suits: When Psychopaths Go to Work”, by Paul Babiak, Ph.D., and Robert Hare, Ph.D. They point that in business, psychopaths are far more likely to be successful. The reason is that they have the ‘right’ qualities to succeed in a male dominated world. To quote. – “Several abilities – skills, actually – make it difficult to see psychopaths for who they are. First, they are motivated to, and have a talent for, ‘reading people’ and for sizing them up quickly. They identify a person’s likes and dislikes, motives, needs, weak spots, and vulnerabilities... Second, many psychopaths come across as having excellent oral communication skills. In many cases, these skills are more apparent than real because of their readiness to jump right into a conversation without the social inhibitions that hamper most people... Third, they are masters of impression management; their insight into the psyche of others combined with a superficial – but convincing – verbal fluency allows them to change their situation skillfully as it suits the situation and their game plan.”

This doesn’t only apply to businessmen; you only have to look at successful politicians to see the same thing. A politician in a patriarchal system has to be able to appear on TV and tell lies without any hint of shame or embarrassment. This means that being a psychopath is a big advantage in patriarchal politics.

Men off course invent all sorts of excuses to justify why we live in a world of injustice and violence. Patriarchal religions like to blame the Devil for all the harm men do. The big problem with this idea is that if God has created everything, then he made the Devil as well. So why would God make a person like the Devil, who opposes him? Religion also tries to blame women as well, in spite of the fact women are far less violent and far

more caring than men.

RASA SAYS: MY OPINION OF THE DEVIL AND SATAN IS THE ORIGIN IS MEN, IT COMES FROM THEIR PSYCHE, THEIR ID. THEY HAVE UNLEASHED THE MILLIONS OR BILLIONS OF DEMONS ON THIS PLANET. IT COMES FROM THEIR LOWER CHAKRAS AND INSTINCTS. BUT THEY ARE WORSE THAN ANIMALS, THEY ARE SUBHUMAN, AS I ALREADY SAID. IT IS NOT ALIENS, IT'S HUMAN MEN. IF IT WAS ALIENS, WOMEN MIGHT BE AFFECTED – BUT THEY ARE NOT. WHY ONLY MEN? THE ALIENS ARE THE FALL GUY, THE EXCUSE, THEY ALWAYS HAVE AN EXCUSE. THEY TRY TO USE ANIMALS AS EXCUSES, THAT WE ARE VIOLENT AS THEY ARE. BUT OUR CLOSEST COUSINS ARE THE BONOBO.

AJAX SAYS: That makes sense. According to Paul Levy and Jack D. Forbes, it is the "wetiko" mind-virus, the parasite of the mind and cancer of the soul. Essentially the same thing as Satan and demons.

CONSIDER THAT, WILLIAM BOND. INDEED THERE ARE BULLS AND STAGS. BUT OUR GENEALOGY IS CLOSEST TO BONOBO. THEY ARE MATRIARCHAL, THEY ARE HORNY, FRIENDLY, THEY SOLVE ALL CONFLICTS BY TOUCHING AND FEELING. THE MOTHERS RULE THE FAMILY AND SOCIETY, AND THEY ARE STRONG, AND THEY POSTURE, BUT THERE IS NO WAR. WHEN MALES INTIMIDATE FEMALES, THEY ARE MOBBED AND PREVENTED BY SEVERAL FEMALES, THEY CANNOT DOMINATE.

AJAX SAYS: Indeed, "make love, not war" is essentially how the bonobos live. That, and like the Robin Morgan quote, "sisterhood is powerful". We can really learn a lot from them.

Science tries to justify men's selfishness and violence onto "evolution". They claim that the violence of male animals is "survival of the fittest"; where the strongest and fittest males get to breed the next generation of animals. They totally ignore the female's role in evolution. The fact is that the mother gives birth and cares for the young, and this is a far more

important role in the survival of any species, than what males do.

RASA SAYS: WHAT A BRILLIANT POINT WILLIAM HAS MADE, THAT EVOLUTION IS NOT JUST ABOUT MEN, AS MEN WANT US TO BELIEVE. THE BEHAVIOR OF THE FEMALE WITH HER OFFSPRING IS MORE IMPORTANT!

AJAX SAYS: Brilliant indeed, as usual, William! You really hit the proverbial nail on the head. Even Darwin himself was apparently not a Social Darwinist at all.

Conspiracy theories try to blame secret societies like the Freemasons, the Illuminati or even alien reptiles for the ills of our world. The rich tend to blame the poor and the poor blame the rich, but few people will acknowledge the fact that as it is men who are ruling our world, then the problem must be male rulers.

RASA SAYS: ABSOLUTE LOGIC, ONCE AGAIN, OF WILLIAM BOND.

AJAX SAYS: BINGO. Psychopaths/sociopaths are completely ruthless since they have no conscience, and since the patriarchal paradigm rewards ruthlessness and aggression, then psychopaths/sociopaths will be the ones who inevitably rise to the top under male rule.

It must be obvious that any system that puts psychopaths in leadership positions is a bad arrangement. Yet, this is what patriarchy does all the time. Men are naturally aggressive and competitive, and this is not a real problem if they are kept under control. Unfortunately, when men rule our world the most violent, aggressive or devious men end up in positions of power.

RASA SAYS: SURE, IF WILLIAM BOND OR JESUS CHRIST RULED OUR SOCIETY WE'D HAVE A PEACEFUL AND LOVING WORLD.

AJAX SAYS: True. And Ajax the Great as well.

Patriarchy also breeds psychopaths. It has been discovered that many

psychopaths had appalling childhoods. A case in point would be Adolf Hitler, Joseph Stalin and Saddam Hussein – all of whom were beaten mercilessly as children. Extreme patriarchal cultures encourage this, as they claim that abuse, “toughens up” boys and turns them into ‘real men’. Certainly turning a man into a psychopath makes him a good soldier, as he can kill without mercy. A more ordinary man is not such a good soldier, as he has qualms about killing the ‘enemy.’

**AJAX SAYS:** So very true, William! And you can add Pol Pot to that list (by his ruthless teachers) as well. It seems that "beating the devil out of 'em" is really more like beating the devil INTO 'em, which is what the sinister agenda of the demonic patriarchy really wants to do to turn boys, and thus men, into cannon fodder and "Good Germans" at best, and subhuman demonic zombie killers at worst, to do the bidding of the psychopathic oligarchs at the top.

**RASA SAYS:** GOOD POINT. BEING BRUTAL AND VIOLENT TOWARD MEN MAKES THEM SO, AND THEREFORE, OUR WORLD ENCOURAGES VIOLENCE THROUGH ALL MEDIA; GLORIFIES IT. THEY HAVE EXCUSES FOR THIS AS “ENTERTAINMENT,” AND “FREEDOM OF SPEECH,” BUT IT’S MORE THAN THAT. THEY WANT TO BREED DEMONS – MEN WITH NO FEELINGS WHO KILL WITHOUT MERCY.

If we do not want to be ruled by psychopaths then the obvious solution is for women to rule our world. It is known that psychopaths can be created by extreme abuse, and in a patriarchal society where women are physically smaller and weaker than the average male, they are far more likely to suffer abuse of all kinds. Yet, in spite of this, there are still far less female psychopaths than male.

**RASA SAYS:** ANOTHER GOOD POINT THAT I FIRST HEARD FROM WILLIAM BOND. THE SAME ABUSE/VIOLENCE ON WOMEN DOES NOT ENGENDER THE SAME REACTION FROM WOMEN AS IT DOES MEN. IT’S THE DIFFERENCE IN THE BRAIN, THE INSTINCT. WOMEN HAVE A STRONGER INSTINCT TO GIVE LIFE, MEN LESS SO; THEY ARE SUPPOSED TO BE THE PROTECTORS SO THEY HAVE MORE VIOLENT TENDENCIES; BUT THESE MUST BE

TEMPERED AND GUIDED RIGHTLY, NOT RUN AMUCK.

**AJAX SAYS:** I am not sure how much of this is nature versus nurture, but I would hazard a guess that it is a mixture of both. Genetics loads the gun, environment pulls the trigger.

So it makes sense for us to be ruled by caring and nurturing females rather than aggressive males. We can see all over the world the more women are oppressed the more violent societies become. But in countries where women are empowered society is peaceful. When women are powerful, everyone benefits – bear in mind how brutal men are to other males. Abusive fathers appear in elite families as well as poor – men such as Stalin, Hitler and Saddam were brutalized.

The only way to overcome all these problems is to have women take over. It is true, there are caring men, but the psychos rise to the top — What psychopaths do is take acting lessons in how to appear loving and caring, then they are elected.

**AJAX SAYS:** So true. For thousands of years, the "good guys" have proven wholly incapable of defeating the bad guys on their own. If us fellas could do it, we would have already done it long ago. Even when a particularly notorious mass-murdering genocidal dictator like Hitler was defeated, that was achieved with the help of another, equally evil dictator, Stalin, who only gained strength afterwards and subsequently turned against the Allies after we no longer had a common enemy in the Nazis. Only Women can truly defeat all of the bad guys for good.

**RASA SAYS:** YOU CAN SEE LIARS ON TOP OF ALL GOVERNMENTS PRETENDING TO BE HELPING PEOPLE, AND THE PEOPLE BELIEVE THEIR LIES. IT HAS HAPPENED NUMEROUS TIMES IN HISTORIES. TAKE KIND HEROD TELLING THE MAGI TO LET HIM KNOW WHERE JESUS IS BORN SO HE TOO, CAN GO WORSHIP HIM. THEN HEROD SENDS OUT HIS SOLDIERS TO KILL ALL THE BOYS UNDER THE AGE OF TWO. HE EVEN DUPED THE WOMEN TO BRING THE CHILDREN TO HIS HEADQUARTERS SO THEY COULD BE FETED – THEY BROUGHT THEM ALL DECKED OUT IN GARLANDS OF FLOWERS, WHERE THE SOLDIERS STABBED AND SPEARED THEM TO DEATH. AND WHAT

HAPPENED TO HEROD AND ALL THESE MALE LEADERS WHO KILL SO MANY PEOPLE? THEY GET WHAT THEY DESERVE EVENTUALLY BUT USUALLY ON EARTH, THEY, LIKE THE GODFATHER, DIE OF OLD AGE. BUT THE INNOCENT ARE KILLED. SO MUCH FOR JUSTICE ON EARTH, CERTAINLY DOESN'T EXIST IN A PATRIARCHAL WORLD.

**AJAX SAYS:** They give with one hand, and they take with the other. And they take plenty of lives in the process.

Yes, there are ruthless and deceiving women as well, but not in the same numbers as men. Women have a powerful maternal instinct and once this instinct is activated then she not only wants to love and care for children of her own, she has the same desire to care for other people's children, to look after the sick, old people and animals. If we look at violence, we find that men commit over 99% of all acts of violence. The reason is that because as women bring life to our world and want to nurture it, so it is harder for women to be cruel and uncaring for others than with men.

The competitive and aggressive instincts of men make them totally unsuitable to rule our world; they instigate conflict, war and injustice. The maternal/ nurturing instincts of women enable them to run the family and the world – A world ruled by women would be fair, loving and caring.

by William Bond. Comments Rasa Von Werder & Ajax the Great 4 30 14

**RASA SAYS:** LET ME JUST ADD HERE THAT ALL THE STATISTICS – EDUCATIONAL AND EMPLOYMENT WISE, ARE POINTING TO WOMEN RISING, MEN FALLING BEHIND. THE FUTURE IS WOMEN, IT IS MATRIARCHY. HOLD ON, KEEP PRAYING AND BELIEVING, WOMEN WILL RULE THE WORLD, MEN WILL FALL. THEY ARE GOING EXTINCT. THEIR OWN ACTIONS HAVE BROUGHT DEATH UPON THEM.

**FINAL THOUGHTS:** Can I get an AMEN? So very true indeed. We are all ruled by an oligarchy of a few hundred to a few thousand cold-blooded psychopaths and sociopaths at the top. And that is the logical conclusion of patriarchy, basically. Worse, even if they are deposed, these evil villainaire rulers will ultimately return if we don't stamp out the conditions that cause such evil to rise to power in the first place. Thus the better half of humanity,

Women, must rise up and take over once and for all, Goddess willing. Only then will there ever be true peace on Earth.

What better time than now?

2024 UPDATE: It was recently revealed in a [new study](#) that the prevalence of Female psychopaths and sociopaths is likely significantly greater than previously estimated, likely because they often use different tactics compared to male ones, and because other people's cognitive biases don't always easily register their behavior as such. That said, unlike patriarchy, there is truly ZERO evidence that Matriarchal societies systematically incentivize psychopathy/sociopathy in any way, and in fact they strongly *disincentivize* psychopaths and sociopaths from rising to the top. In fact, the very best way to defang, neutralize, and ultimately prevent such evil people, regardless of gender, from doing so is Female Empowerment in general, hands down. It is really only when Women in general are disempowered, that the psychopaths (of either gender) inevitably fill the resulting power vacuum sooner or later.

*Thursday 28 March 2024*

### **Strongest Evidence To Date For Ancient Matriarchy**

Or, "Queens of the Bronze Age" By  
Ajax The Great (Pete  
Jackson)(Originally posted on the  
Vive La Difference! blog)



The [Minoan Civilization](#) was an ancient Bronze Age culture located on the island of Crete from circa 3100 - 1100 BC(E). Long held up as an example of ancient Matriarchy, there has been a long-running debate among scholars on whether or not they really were a Matriarchy. There has long been a plethora of denialism in general about there being any sort of precedent at all for genuine Matriarchy, of course, for obvious reasons. Academics (of both genders, unfortunately)

have often notoriously tried to obfuscate, suppress, and bury the idea of Matriarchy in a flurry of doublespeak and deception.

But more recently in 2017, a [new article](#) came out that conclusively settled that question in regard to the Minoans, as conclusive as anthropology and archaeology can ever be. A University of Kansas researcher has put forth new evidence in favor of the idea that the Minoans were Matriarchal. John Younger, KU Professor of classics, has analyzed several pieces of art and archeological evidence that support the idea that Women had indeed ruled the Minoan Civilization. "Basically, this culture on Crete around 1600-1500 BCE is the closest candidate for a matriarchy that we have. That's huge," Younger said.

Indeed, that is huge. Observing how prominently Women featured in Minoan art and religious artifacts relative to men, and the manner in which they were depicted, the idea that Women were in charge is the most logical conclusion of such observations. The shrines known as "lustral basins" (while their exact purpose was [unknown](#), they loosely resemble the "menstrual pits" in other cultures, except that these basins were decidedly NOT sequestered) in the middle of their palaces or large halls also support the idea as well.

The island of Crete was eventually conquered by the Mycenaeans from the mainland (who were Greek), but Professor Younger has a new theory about how the Matriarchal Minoan society may have undergone a revolt from within before the Mycenaeans ultimately took over. That is, due to the fact that practically everything on the island was destroyed except the main palace at Knossos, he theorizes that an internal revolution, presumably from men, may have occurred, even if that particular theory is not yet settled.

Exactly *why* men had revolted against such a presumably peaceful Matriarchy (note the absence of fortifications) still remains unclear, however. Was it a "fifth column," perhaps? Were the Women in charge too lenient OR too strict in regards to men? (Much like holding sand, holding too loosely OR too tightly will ultimately cause the sand to slip away, as the [famous saying](#) goes. It's a delicate balancing act.) Did the men perhaps feel too marginalized or underrepresented in some way? Was there too much division in society by gender? Or was it a result of natural or sexual selection of the most "macho" men, who eventually became too dangerous and difficult to contain? Or some combination of these things? That will of

course require further research to determine, and is beyond the scope of this article.

(According to [Wikipedia](#), one common historical misconception is that the Minoan Civilization was destroyed by a volcanic eruption, but that was revealed to be false due to the fact that the eruption occurred centuries earlier than the end of the Minoan era. Plus, the destruction was too [uneven](#) to be due to anything natural, as the palace itself was spared despite the destruction of the town of Knossos. Thus, the end of the Minoan civilization was clearly either due to an internal revolt, conquest from outside, or both.)

Minoan texts may have been written in a language that is still not understood. But truly a picture is worth a thousand words, and their art and artifacts tell the story well.

So take that, denialists!

Original KU article can be found here: <https://news.ku.edu/news/article/2017/06/09/art-religious-artifacts-support-idea-minoan-matriarchy-ancient-crete-researcher-says>

**Rasa says:** Wow Ajax, I did not know you were going to do such a thorough investigation, it's paramount! I had much to say about the article on Marija Gimbutas in our book & I'd like to make comments here as well - in the same vein. The men are still fighting us. {Their rejection of the facts, denial, is all they can do in the face of discoveries. If they agreed this is Matriarchy, it would empower women. They are deathly afraid of their losing the thrones, big thrones, little thrones, anything so they an Lord it over women. If it means being President/ Chairman, King, any throne, or if it means 'I can push around my wife & abuse kids with impunityk' little throne but they hold it dear as it's all they have.} The war is not over & it won't be until women win, & my prediction, the earliest, is 200 years. But meanwhile, each day brings us a step closer, & the work we three do is on the front lines. Onward, Christian soldiers or rather, Army of Mother God. Thanks for this, you amazed me.

**William Bond says:**  
HI Everyone

Some years ago I did go for a holiday in Crete with my wife and we visited the excavation of the Minoan palace of Knossos. The Tour guide talked mostly about what Arthur Evans, the man who excavated the site, said, so we got little feedback on the matriarchal elements of the site. It seems Evans tried to find the throne room where he assumed the king sat, but couldn't find it. The tour guide made a few jokes about this as she obviously disagreed with Evans's interpretation of the site. She also did give a few hints about the importance of women in this ancient civilization. The tour also included the trip to a local museum so we got to see the famous statues of the priestess holding two snakes.

There is also a lot of evidence of an ancient matriarchal civilization on the island of Malta. William

### **Mosuos vs Us – Our Order Part 3 3 3 24** **Wikipedia Matrilineality**

Except the women and men who are lost in Mosuo society or separation, otherwise they will usually know who their father is through casual conversations with hints from family and neighbors. When a baby turns one year old, the mother and sister of the father will visit, bringing gifts. On major festivals, children visit their father's house. Fathers are not responsible for disciplining nor for providing for their children.



Instead, they are expected to discipline and provide for their sisters' children and to be close to their nephews' biological children. Therefore, the Mosuo people "know their father but are not close to their father".....

#### **Rasa says:**

This even casual acquaintance with the Fathers will not be the NORM in our Order but there will be exceptions. The NORM will be the female will have multiple partners & the paternity of the Dad cannot be proven except by a test. However, some of the males she cohabited with might be

random if she does not meet them under our auspices, & even if she does meet the guy at our dance/gatherings or by some sort of introduction where we know him he might be gone out of our reach – he might not be in touch with us.

We of the Order don't CARE re paternity as the Order is the other parent – the male is a sperm donor in the majority of cases.

Our situation is also completely different than the Mosuos. The Mosuos families have males & females & when the females in a family have children, her brothers & Uncle have something to do with raising them. This will not happen with us as our male presence is marginal. There will be men attached to certain Members but they have no leadership or responsibility. There maybe be volunteers or friends of the Order who work on computers, attend gatherings, & even become Members of our Religion, but they will have no involvement with the kids in our community except in cases where they are the spouse of a Member & it's their kids, & the wife chooses for him to be involved. {If she prefers to handle the kids without his involvement & he takes her to court he will be removed from our community—in this Order the female rules her family – the male follows her will.

The social order of the Mosuos is different than that in America to be sure. They trace their roots back a thousand years in isolation & inbreeding, having ties with everyone in their tribe. Of 40k people there is no crime to speak of – no violence, rapes or murder reported or punished. Everyone is known & furthermore, there isn't incentive for crime as there are no homeless, marginalized or downtrodden members of society – people are not driven mad by desperate circumstances, & everyone is known so you would not get away with crime. True, there could be the mentally ill – people can be born or driven there even in a good environment & supported by their neighbors & family – but so far I've read nothing about crime among the Mosuos.

*Wikipedia Talk: "The Mosuo are alone among their neighbors to have a guardian mother goddess rather than a patron warrior god" (Mathieu, 2003)."*

Not so with Americans. We are a crime laden society, the men we're dealing with are not the Mosuos. We must be on the alert & defense ahead of time lest we fall into abusive or criminal hands. {Not saying women are without fault, the women in our Order will be selected with great alacrity.}

And for both genders, physical violence is not the only thing to be avoided – there is mental & emotional abuse – we’ll watch out for that in anyone who wants to be a part of us.

To those who say we’re being too strict against men. It’s our choice; this is the way the Order is composed. If people don’t want to join they don’t have to, but it’s Safe Harbor for those that do. Indeed, not all snakes are bad, but to eliminate them all removes the bad ones – lol. You can go on & on about most men are good, why the paranoia – there’s the whole big world for you to stay in – our Order does not have to be your choice! For the women who agree with us, this is for them. If they don’t agree with us – take their chances outside.

We spoke before re dance gatherings. These will be the focal point of ‘fraternizing with the enemy’. Indeed, heterosexual women don’t want to be cooped up with other women 24/7 – or be isolated from men full time. The dance-gatherings are where we pre-select men to eliminate anyone that is OBVIOUSLY unsuitable {jail records for violence, theft, child abuse, drug dealing, etc}. We cannot easily identify psychopaths, sociopaths & narcissists – but eventually, such characters will show their true colors. With that in mind, we give the men that pass a TEMPORARY invite to the gatherings - & eventually, when females get to know them they will complain & their invites will be withdrawn.

Besides dances & Holiday parties there will be separate Religious Services for the men {on the same premises of the gatherings, not the Temple reserved for women} – those that believe can receive the Sacraments from a qualified Priestess same as the Catholic Church: Baptism, in the name of the Mother, the Creation & the Holy Spirit, Confession {reconciliation with God} where the individual repents of sin & is absolved by the Priestess. There is the Holy Mass, there’s the Sacramental Nuptials, there’s Extreme Unction with Holy Viaticum when in danger of death. We will take seriously the sincere men who believe, are fed up with patriarchal religion, & want to throw their spiritual destinies in with us.

### **Continue Wikipedia: Matriarch**

The matriarch (*Ah mi*, or elder female, in Chinese) is the head of the house. The *Ah mi* has absolute power;<sup>[10]</sup> she decides the fate of all those living

under her roof. In walking marriages, Mosuo women are responsible for much of the work done around the house and financial decisions. The matriarch also manages the money and jobs of each family member.<sup>[12]</sup> When the *Ah mi* wishes to pass her duties on to the next generation, she will give this female successor the keys to the household storage,<sup>[10]</sup> signifying the passing on of property rights and responsibility.

**Rasa says:**

For us, the Matriarchs are the Officers & Elders, & these will have keys to various rooms such as storage of food, anything valuable & private, as well as offices where records of the Order are kept. Not all these persons will have all the keys, for instance, only the Officers designated to take care of records will have keys to that, while those responsible for any type of supplies; the food & herbs, alcohol, medicines, household goods, baby needs, etc. all under lock & key.

Officers will have keys to all private dwellings - In hotels, motels, the owners have keys to all rooms. If the individuals wish to be private they have chains & deadlocks. The Officers will have the right to INSPECT the private residences for anything against the rules or to check on any suspicions such as theft, or to check on the welfare of Members or their children. Children can never be left alone under the age of 8, nor pets in a house without water & food, for any length of time.

There will be a superb child-care facility. Toddlers will have a designated surrogate Mother if & when the Mom is working or going out. She could go away for a week-end or vacation & her baby will be cared for. Not only physical but emotional needs of children are paramount. The have to be held, close to someone for security, answered when they cry - all that is important. Studies show that physical closeness is as important or even more important than food. In tests of 'Harlow's monkeys' {cruel tests--they tortured the little monkeys unto death--too typical of a male leader} baby monkeys were given the choice of a cloth-covered bottle to cling to or food & the cloth-covered bottle came first. When MEN took over orphanages in America they ordered the nurses NOT to pick up the babies except for feeding & diapers – all the babies died!

**Signs a child may have abandonment issues include:**

- Clinging or separation anxiety.

- Worrying or panic.
- Fear of being alone.
- Getting sick more often due to stress.
- Difficulty concentrating.

○ **About attachment disorder** from Wikipedia, re the Romanian orphan children:

Because of the neglect the children suffered, many grew up with physical and mental delays. Children with obvious mental delays or disorders were given false diagnoses from untrained nurses or doctors.<sup>[6]</sup> According to Jon Hamilton, "A lot of what scientists know about parental bonding and the brain comes from studies of children who spent time in Romanian orphanages during the 1980s and 1990s."<sup>[16]</sup> The conditions of the orphanages showed that not only is nutrition vital to a child's development, but also basic human contact. Due to lack of human contact, babies developed without stimulation, which led to [self stimulation such as hand flapping or rocking back and forth](#). With these characteristics, children were often misdiagnosed to have mental disabilities and forced to move to another institution. They were also given psychiatric medication to treat their behaviors, or they were tied to their beds to prevent self-harm.<sup>[17]</sup>

Even after being adopted, children had problems forming attachments to their new parents. When testing the children's responses in comparison to other children, scientists monitored their brain responses to seeing their adoptive mothers or an unfamiliar woman. The results, according to scientist [Nim Tottenham](#), state, "The amygdala signal was not discriminating Mom from strangers."<sup>[16]</sup> According to other MRI studies, children who grew up in Romanian orphanages had physically smaller brains than average children who developed properly.<sup>[16]</sup>

According to [attachment theory](#), "The most important tenet of attachment theory is that an infant needs to develop a relationship with at least one [primary caregiver](#) for the child's successful social and emotional development, and in particular for learning how to effectively regulate their feelings." In the Romanian orphanages, children had grown accustomed to neglect in early infancy.<sup>[16]</sup> Because of the struggle to form emotional attachment to others, such as adoptive parents, children had trouble adapting to their new lives after being adopted.....

### **From Rasa personal experience:**

I found a dead Mother opossum on the side of the road. I examined her & there were babies – some dead, some alive. I took the living ones under my care, placing them in a loose cotton garment around my middle – where there was contact with my skin. I fed them with an eye dropper. After a while they wouldn't stay in the bag, they insisted on climbing into my scalp & clinging to my hair, where I knew they would eliminate their waste. I put them in a box & fed them with an eye dropper, but soon, they would not eat & they both died.

I was mystified but after years of thought I suspect they needed the physical closeness of a larger mammal to themselves, to give them the security & emotional support – without which they lost their appetite & could no longer feed.

I compare this to orphaned babies which were never held –

“In the United States, 1944, an experiment was conducted on 40 newborn infants to determine whether individuals could thrive alone on basic physiological needs without affection. ... The experiment was halted after four months, by which time, at least half of the babies had died at that point.”

Rasa says: I also compare this to young people, teens, adults & least of all, older folks. Humans – especially when they are young – need physical contact. Most kids are given contact up to a certain age, but when they enter teens are not held. These young people need affection acutely. We will encourage shows of affection among the young. And it does not disappear, the need for touch may go well into old age, for some older folks, especially women, it can be tolerated without distress. But bear in mind that it is often, in a Matriarchy, the older women hold & care for children – so they are getting affectionate warmth & touch there. What happens to old men? They often become child abusers as they want touch & cannot touch without sexual desires – keep them away from children. Let them fend for themselves if they can't find a woman for sex. It is not our task here to take care of them.

My point is that the infants & children of the Members of our Order will have the most superb care there is, emotionally, physically & nutritionally. And what is the role of men in this? Non existent except in a few cases where a biological Dad actually loves his wife & kids. Even if a

Dad is far from ideal, his small contribution can mean a lot to a child in the absence of anything else {besides the Mom.} They say children need a village. Indeed, we will have such villages with Matriarchs. {end}

**Pete Jackson comments:** One thing I would like to note is loosely similar to the Iroquois' principle of seven generations. That is, I believe that after seven generations have passed following the Order's founding, all rules (even the most entrenched ones) should be once again up for debate and possible change. That is to prevent the "dead hand" of previous generations from ruling indefinitely.

**Rasa answers:** Thanks Ajax. It may happen sooner than that, but the only thing that cannot change is the basic principles that it is Mother & children, she is supreme, & men cannot be leaders. The smaller points will be constantly reviewed to see how they work, such as how & when males participate, what women are appropriate for us, which are not. Which women can remain, which will be 'black balled', & also, if someone is asked to leave, how is this executed? There are hundreds of minor details that will evolve & change as we see 'how it goes' - what works, what doesn't.

### **The Master And HER Emissary By Ajax the Great (Pete Jackson)**

Originally posted on the "Vive La Difference!" blog)

Neuroscience is one of those fields that, despite exponential growth in recent years and decades, is still largely in its infancy. We have truly come a LONG ways since the bygone days of phrenology over a century ago, but even now, so much of what we thought we knew with at least reasonable certainty just a few years ago is now revealed to be not only inaccurate, but sometimes even 100% wrong. And when it is ultimately watered down for the layperson as "pop neuroscience", such an observation applies *a fortiori*.

Once in a while, however, a book or two comes along that really does make an impact, and largely in a correct way. There are two such books, both written well over a decade ago, that still have yet to be successfully and conclusively refuted. They seem disparate at first, but they can actually be synthesized, as you will see by the end of this article.

Starting with the most recent, [\*The Master and His Emissary: The Divided Brain and the Making of the Western World\*](#) by Iain McGilchrist (2009), we delve into the familiar idea of the left vs right hemispheres of the brain. Only unlike the usual surface-level analysis in that we see in pop neuroscience, this one is a real deep dive into the truly resounding implications of these brain differences for society and civilization. Ten years later, it was even made into a documentary, [\*The Divided Brain\*](#) (2019), by McGilchrist himself along with award-winning documentary filmmaker Vanessa Dylyn, *et al.*

To summarize: the two hemispheres of the brain each see the world and process information in fundamentally different ways: the left brain is more reductionistic in thinking, while the right is more holistic in thinking. The left is more logical, analytical and detail-oriented, while the right is more creative, intuitive, and sees the bigger picture. The left is more linear, while the right is more non-linear. The left sees the map, while the right sees the territory. And so on. While both sides are of course quite valuable and necessary, the brain functions best overall when the *right* brain is in charge. The left is a great servant, but a terrible master, hence the title of the book. And Western culture has, for thousands of years, oscillated between favoring the overall relative dominance of each of the two hemispheres. In recent centuries and decades, as in some other historical periods as well, we have become far too left-brain dominant, with very negative consequences, according to the author. Not only does the left not really know what the right is doing, but at least half the time the left doesn't even know what the *left* is doing! The left brain has thus essentially hijacked society, and that in turn leaves us "increasingly incapable of grappling with critical economic, environmental, and social issues, ones that shape our very future as a species", as the documentary would put it. I am largely oversimplifying what he said, of course, but that is the basic gist of it overall.

One obvious reason for this excessive left-brain dominance could be due to poorly-designed education, of course. But another could be that the left brain is faster in terms of processing speed than the right, and the pace of life is undoubtedly much, much faster nowadays than even the recent past. Though the latter would be more of a chicken-or-the egg question. And as we will see, there is more to it:

(And to all of the political conservatives and reactionaries who try in vain to shoehorn all of this into their silly left-wing vs right-wing political spectrum, like that one guy on The Daily Sceptic did recently, please get your own ideas. This book, by a renowned Oxford scholar, truly thoroughly transcends such a naive interpretation of politics.)

The other book, [\*The Alphabet Versus The Goddess: The Conflict Between Word and Image\*](#) by Leonard Shlain (1998), is a bit more amateurish and not quite as science-y, but answers another piece of the puzzle: that of *gender*. That is, it helps partially explain of how Matriarchy gave way to patriarchy thousands of years ago. Could it be that excessive left-brain dominance is at least partly a stand-in for male dominance, and vice-versa, in a vicious cycle? That assumption may not really be all that farfetched. Per Wikipedia in a nutshell:

Shlain began with the insight: "when a critical mass of people within a society acquire literacy, especially alphabet literacy, left hemispheric modes of thought are reinforced at the expense of right hemispheric ones, which manifests as a decline in the status of images, women's rights, and goddess worship." He then applied this paradigm to 35 pairs of concepts and historical periods.

(And that, ladies and gentlemen, also explains the esoteric reason for the uneasiness of certain famous ancient patriarchs about so-called "graven images" as well. They may have scoffed at the golden calf, but they (at least metaphorically) worshiped the "golden phallus" all the same.)

Shlain also, more hopefully, believes that in the more recent trends towards images in today's media, our brains are actually trending towards becoming more balanced, with the right brain making a comeback (along with, not coincidentally, the rise of Women), in contrast to McGilchrist. So which is it? If one attempts to answer the question with one's right brain, one can come to the conclusion that *both* are true to some degree since we are in fact experiencing *two diverging trends* at the same time that have *not* completely cancelled each other out. Only time will tell which one wins.

It is [well-known](#) that Women's brains are relatively more [balanced](#) between the left and right hemispheres, though at least somewhat favoring the right side, while men's brains tend to be more *lateralized*, tending to favor the left side. Not every study agrees, of course, but the general *weight* of the evidence (whether seen through the left-brain perspective OR the right-brain

perspective) favors that overall interpretation. And of course, the late, great Ashley Montagu noted in his book, *The Natural Superiority of Women* (1953, and last updated in 1998), Women have a significantly larger *corpus callosum*, the part of the brain that connects and allows the two halves of the brain to communicate with one another. (No wonder men are so bad at multitasking, for example.)

That is, just like we saw which side of the brain needs to be in charge, so too do we now see which *gender* needs to be in charge as well, for more or less the same reasons.

"As above, so below", in other words.

One sticking point I have with McGilchrist is that when he discusses the Renaissance, as a period (along with the Romantic period) where the left and right brains were supposedly in perfect balance (in contrast to both the Age of Enlightenment and the Industrial Revolution, which he disdains as being too left-dominant), he completely elides and glosses over the Inquisition and Burning Times (aka Women's Holocaust) during that time, which is a glaring omission that if noted would suggest that perhaps there wasn't such a perfect balance after all at that time. But in light of what I just noted about gender differences of the brain, it doesn't take a rocket scientist to see why. Sylvia Federici, author of [Caliban and the Witch: Women, the Body, and Primitive Accumulation](#) (2004), would truly have a field day with that! (Spoiler alert: the "witches" and "heretics" targeted were in fact (mostly) Women *revolutionaries* who attempted to overthrow the patriarchy during the rough transition from the slow implosion of feudalism to the rise of patriarchy's ultimate favorite left-brainchild, *capitalism*.)

So now, we see how it all ties together. It should really be called, "The Master and HER Emissary". And it is probably about as close as one can get to a "theory of everything".

And truly, a brain divided against itself cannot stand.

UPDATE: See [here](#) for a good, quick animation about McGilchrist's book and documentary. Also note how, contrary to one of the biggest pop-culture neuromyths out there, true reason actually requires both hemispheres, and emotion is also present in both as well. Food for thought.

**Rasa Comments:**

You always hit the high notes Ajax, & it's good that you study books I never even heard of. The brain determines the particular NATURE of each gender, more than anything else. The brain, the mind is first, then the heart. It's a spiritual principle that we 'must know God' before we can love Her. Have we really explained the difference in the brains of male & female? I intend to give my POV as part of our religious education in the New Order - of why males must surrender themselves to female authority for many reasons, most of all the BRAIN. I note the 70k brain scans done by Dr. Daniel Amen who said that in men, the frontal lobes are ASLEEP, while not so in women. And the corpus collasum is significantly developed in women while hardly so in men. He {Dr. Amen} said men 'think with half their brain at a time.' That explains a multitude of things to us women when we try to speak to men about anything. The PRIMITIVE {back} part of their brain gets active & they don't even hear a word we say, they swerve everything into sex. Or else, like some women say, they 'talk like a machine.' Ok you did not mention a lot of things as this is a review of one certain book, so you didn't go beyond that. Now talk about seeing the forest, not just trees. After much thinking I expect our Order to reach its goal not in 50 years, but in FOUR GENERATIONS. I will alert my followers not to think in terms of weeks but many years, that it will take us about 120 years to get where we want to go, as we BREED & EDUCATE the Members of the Order. What Patriarchs have done with their activities which you identify as left brain {I wasn't even aware of that} will take much to undo. Study of the brain is a paramount subject for us all if we want to abolish patriarchy & bring in matriarchy. And the Inquisition - why did he leave that out? It went on for 500 years. I've never heard anyone give an adequate explanation. But here you do present an idea Thanks for this great article.

**Ajax speaks:**

I admittedly have still not read the whole book yet of either McGilchrist or Shlain. Rather, I based my article on various excerpts, reviews, and articles written about the books. There are likely many details I didn't pick up yet, but I nonetheless gleaned the basic gist of both books, and it makes sense to me thus far.

Why McGilchrist left out the Inquisition and Burning Times (according to one review I had read about the book) is not entirely clear. But perhaps even he is subject to cognitive biases at times, such as confirmation bias about

anything that showed the Renaissance as being good while glossing over anything that tarnishes it. {end}

#### **Male-Female Relations in our New Order Part 4 Rasa to Pete Jackson:**

Just wondering - are you WISHING all my rules will change or be revoked? {Re Part 3}

#### **Pete Jackson speaks:**

No, not in the near future, and probably not in my lifetime either. But in the distant future, generations from now, I am hoping that things would eventually evolve to the point where at least some of the rules could perhaps be relaxed a bit, especially for congenital Members (those who were born into the Order). That is all I will say in that regard.

#### **Rasa responds:**

Oh that's a good thought. What becomes of those who are born into the Order, rules & all. They will have to abide by them, as it's in our 'culture' by then the way things are taken for granted once a culture is set. For instance, consider the Mosuos having girls available for sex by age 13. {It doesn't say what age boys are allowed to visit & have sex} Puberty for a boy would be



later.....In their culture it's accepted, but in America they'd all be ARRESTED, - the adults - And kids put in foster homes.

A lot is left unsaid in the Wiki explanation of the Mosuos which I will address - especially re sex, dates.

Much of this has to EVOLVE. 'Theory of evolution.' But we have a BEGINNING & idea of what is our GOAL? At some point I will have to describe our ultimate goal & which rules can change, which are stable {with no stable rules the Order will fall apart.}

*And how the males born into our Order evolve as MATRIARCHS is a good question. If they decide to become Patriarchs for whatever reason - there's the door. They would injure the Order by being in it - influencing others. PS I do sense a slight feeling of hostility from you re the Order, what I'm saying. What is it that's bothering you? The fact that we want to be left alone? At first, you agreed, which was so different from someone else who kept talking about 'femdom men' & helping them. You said several times in defense of the Order, & the New Religion, that you agreed women must do this & to do otherwise would be counterproductive to what we want. The other friend couldn't take it & withdrew. The average man or even way above average - has gone berserk when I speak like this - they are IMPOSSIBLE to discuss these issues with. I've had revenge including death threats for JUST TALKING either on internet or in person.*



Your reaction is MILD but it's there. When you approve of something or like it you're very talkative, filled with ideas. But now you've become somewhat silent, like a person gets when they disapprove but don't want to say so or don't want to criticize to make the other person mad - they bite their tongue.

You are HELPING when you voice your TRUE FEELINGS. It's kind of like Lt. Col Gxxx - I wrote him wanting to work together. He was gung

ho until he discovered that I wanted women to rule the family & the world. He stopped writing then. I channeled his mind & he said,

"The thought of women dominating the world including myself gives me a feeling of revulsion."

And so my main question to you is if things bother you that I propose, why is that? And what would be your alternative suggestion or rule re keeping this Order together & keeping women & children safe?

If you drop out of this discussion {which I trust you won't} I'll have to just keep going alone - as there isn't any man I can converse with on this & no woman. One lady friend' of mine told me my work for Matriarchy is IRRELEVANT.

In your articles you've said often 'Let the healing begin' - 'this has to change yesterday' & you are as aware of male transgressions in running the world as I have. How does the healing begin? What has to change, then? If you don't like what I propose, what is your proposition? How do you see the world changing?

That is one of the problems. We all complain. The MAJORITY of people who say anything, who are educated in what is actually going on, or even uneducated but are unhappy with things - complain & criticize. But NO SOLUTION.

Fr. Groeshel once gave a talk on EWTN about Saints. He said the difference between Saints & other people is Saints DO SOMETHING. He then spoke of Mother Theresa of Calcutta how her first act was she found a woman on the street, very ill, took her to her own apt, gave her her own bed & slept on the floor - & there it started.

You know how evil men have been. How do we begin Matriarchy? We can all talk the talk. But what is the walk? When & how do we walk the walk? {no pun intended, Walking Marriage is next} Rasa

**From Wikipedia:** Walking marriages

One of the best known aspects of Mosuo culture is its practice of "walking marriage" (走婚 zǒu hūn in Chinese), although this practice remains poorly understood.<sup>[16]</sup> Walking marriages are the most prominent form of marriage in Mosuo culture; however, it is not unheard of for women in Mosuo culture

to marry outside of their culture, therefore participating in marriages other than walking marriages. In a walking marriage, both partners live under the roof of their respective extended families during the day; however, at night it is common for the man to visit and stay at the woman's house (if given permission) until sunrise. Therefore, they do not technically live in the same household, but they are free to visit when granted permission. Children of parents in a walking marriage are not raised by their father. The brothers of the mother (maternal uncles) in the marriage take on the responsibilities of the father since the father is not typically around during the daytime. Due to the separation of the father and mother, it is crucial for the uncle(s) to play a large role in the development of the child.

**Rasa says:** Why is it 'crucial for the uncle{s} to play a role in the development of the child.' It's NICE to have both a Mother & a Father if the Father is a good person – but in the absence of a Dad our Order is the second parent, it does not have to be a physical male. The things a child would seek from a good Dad will be provided. After all, what is it a child needs? Love, comfort when in need, security, food & shelter, an example, a teacher who shows the right path of virtue - being kind to oneself & others. Kids need skills for survival & ordinary daily life - keeping the body & one's environment clean, organizing a schedule, working, exercising, studying, recreating, enjoying Creation. To receive such things one does not need an Uncle or Dad or any male, in their absence, women can provide. Not saying we push away all men – some will be around here & there, but they are not mandatory for the child's welfare. {I might add they've done studies of adoptive parents, both hetero & lesbian, & there was never ONE CASE of abuse from the lesbians.}

### **Wikipedia:**

Shih (2010) offers the most sophisticated anthropological account of Mosuo practices of sexual union. "All on-going sexual relationships in Mosuo culture are called "walking marriages." These bonds are "based on mutual affection."<sup>[15]</sup> "When a Mosuo woman or man expresses interest in a potential partner, it is the woman who may give the man permission to visit her. These visits are usually kept secret, with the man visiting the woman's

house after dark, spending the night, and returning to his own home in the morning.”

**Rasa says:** Nothing wrong with that. But does he carry a candle? Then people will know there’s a fox after the chickens. Does he meet any of those other guys along the way? Then it’s not too secret.

There a lot here they leave out. A female is permitted to start having visitors – any age up to very old? Do they have visitors for sex? And males what age are they considered men who can visit? Is it also 13 or older? What about older men wanting to visit a teenager? How is that looked upon? What about older women who want to date younger men – even teens – is that accepted? Each woman has her own room where males climb to the second floor – in one documentary they said after he climbs the stairs he has to cut some indentations with his knife before climbing through the window. That’s it - no more explanation. They climb into windows? Don’t these rooms have doors to the outside or balcony? It seems there’s a wrap-around balcony on the second floor, where all the women’s rooms are. Might not a male bump into another gonna-be lover?

If I had more information it might expand my ideas of how to have our females meet their lovers. We cannot start at puberty because of our laws. It’s 17 in most states. Sometimes, if people the same age are caught having sex they write it off as the ‘Romeo & Juliet clause’ but if someone say over 18 cohabits with someone under 17 they can be prosecuted. Therefore we must not condone such liaisons. But you can’t stop love. Those of any age can love anyone of any age & tokens of affection can be exchanged without being sex.

The Amish {some sects} have an interesting solution to the problem. One Amish guy says teens are allowed to be in bed together – starting age 16 ½ or so – making out but not sex. He does not say if they’re dressed or naked. This will bring some doubt into our minds if the teens keep to the rules. Maybe some do – some don’t. There’s also the ‘rocking chair’ deal where the girl sits in the boy’s lap – they rock back & forth – again, is this in the living room or bedroom? The parents do not interfere - they know about it & stay in their own room. Here the boy visits the girl, not the other way around. I’d like to know more about these situations & how many abide by the rules, & how many pregnancies occur? This indicates to me at least the Amish are trying to face reality than simply repressing & scaring the kids into guilt

trips. The way most of Patriarchy does including from the Christian pulpits. The idea that sex is 'dirty' & abstinence is 'purity' still persists.

But how will we handle the need young people – or any people – have for love, affection, warm hugs & touch, sex – how do we face the natural needs of animals?

The only thing I can think of off hand is we neither condone nor condemn. We will not repress or put anyone on a guilt trip, nor will we say 'go for it' if they are under age. We might be neutral or even approving of affection, including publicly, between the youth or any age – at appropriate times, not on the street but at friendly dance gatherings, Holidays, etc. Within our religion we will definitely explain our view that neither nudity or sex are sins - it's between them & God, & they decide in their own conscience what to do. This does not mean 'anything goes,' like a man cannot expose himself to a female, or a male for that matter, especially not to a child – that would be a crime. And of course abuse & rape, or using a person are sins.

**Wikipedia continues:**

After the birth of the child, the man has no moral, cultural, or legal obligation to take care of the child. However, the child will be raised with adequate care and attention. The overwhelming support from the woman's extended family allows both the man and woman to engage in sexual relations with whomever they please.

**Rasa says:** This suits me fine. We prefer that the males do not interfere with the children, if they become demanding upon a female who wants to be let alone – usually to demonstrate their wrath or us the children against her this man will be expelled from the community {if he's in it}, an Order of Protection made against him & whatever measures we need to ensure safety for the female & the child/children will be applied.

The Mosuos have a Patriarchal element, however, where in a large family that has males, some of the men involve with the children of their nieces, etc. We won't have that element.

**Wikipedia continues: General practice** [[edit source](#)]

"The Mosuo have large extended families, and several generations (great-grandparents, grandparents, parents, children, grandchildren, aunts, uncles,

nieces, nephews, etc.) live together in the same house. Everyone lives in communal quarters, and there are no private bedrooms or living areas, except for women between certain ages (see the section on "coming of age", below) who may have their own private rooms.”

**Rasa says:** Aha, “women of certain age” have those private visiting rooms upstairs – the rest live communally. We shall see about that.

**Wikipedia:** "While a pairing may be long-term, the man never lives with the woman's family, or vice versa. Mosuo men and women continue to live with and be responsible to their respective families. The couple does not share property. The father usually has little responsibility for his offspring."<sup>[16]</sup> However, this does not mean that men can wipe their hands free of responsibilities and spend every night participating in shenanigans. After work, they are obligated to go home and help raise their nieces and nephews. The children rely on the collective effort of the extended family rather than that of the biological father.<sup>[17]</sup>

"A father may indicate an interest in the upbringing of his children by bringing gifts to the mother's family. This gives him status within the mother's family, while not actually making him part of the family."<sup>[16]</sup>

### **Matrilineal society** [[edit source](#)]

Unlike other cultures, women in the Mosuo society dominate the household and family. They are responsible for housework, agricultural duties, and taking care of children. In a walking marriage, the ancestral line is most important on the wife's side of the family and the children of the couple reside and belong to the wife's family household.<sup>[16]</sup> Considering women are responsible for most domestic jobs, they have a larger role in the walking marriage and are viewed with more respect and importance in this society.<sup>[18]</sup>

Husbands in walking marriages have a much less involved role than wives. The husbands in these relationships are generally the figures who are in charge of all religious and political decisions for the family.<sup>[19]</sup> Regarding the family responsibilities, the father or husband in the family does not have nearly as many responsibilities regarding the family as the wife does. In fact, the male relatives of the mother's side of the family, such as uncles and cousins, are generally the "father figure" to the husband's children.<sup>[16]</sup> The mother's brothers occupy a central role in the household. Their roles include disciplining children, caring for them, and supporting the children

financially.<sup>[16]</sup> Since the husband and wife live with their separate immediate families, they help take care of the families' children and issues regarding their household. Even though fathers are involved in their sister's children's lives, they are not necessarily involved in their biological children's life. In walking marriages, the involvement of a father in his child's life is optional.<sup>[16]</sup> If a father decides to be involved in the upbringing of his own biological child, he can bring gifts and help with work around the woman's household. This relationship can be performed regardless if the woman and man are still in the walking marriage and it gives the man a type of "official status" among the family without being fully involved.

### **Rasa responds:**

We may have an element of that, the Fathers of children volunteering, bringing gifts, doing favors. But they will have no legal rights in many cases - & can never take a child away or see them alone. We will be careful about this, as for instance, a man is not living with or no longer involved with his 'wife' but she wants or needs him to drive her somewhere. We recommend the child not go on this trip, as situations could occur where the child is alone with the man, it would be difficult to monitor. He may be even be laying a trap or snare to be alone with the child to do harm. The Order helps its Members to avoid over-dependence on any man.

### **Wikipedia:** Advantages to a walking marriage

Other than the child receiving exceptional care and attention from the extended family, there are many inconspicuous advantages for participating in a walking marriage. For example: divorce is never an issue because the man and woman are not legally bound together, thus sharing very few of the same responsibilities. There are also never any disputes over who owns custody of the child since the child belongs to the mother's extended family and takes the mother's last name. In the case of a parent's death, the child still has a prodigious amount of care and affection from the extended family.

**Rasa:** the extended family in this case is the Order. Each child will also have a surrogate Mother if the Mom is working or absent substantially. It's not just 'baby sitting' - it's loving the child. Child care centers have little love involved, many are abusive by neglect. I just saw a documentary of abuse where infants & toddlers were kept in a dark cellar:

COLORADO SPRINGS, Colo. – A Colorado woman accused of hiding 26 children behind a false wall at her daycare center was arrested for investigation of misdemeanor child abuse, police said Thursday.

Carla Faith, 58, was arrested Monday in Colorado Springs on suspicion of two counts of reckless child abuse without injury and a single count of trying to influence a public servant, the El Paso County court records show.

Three employees – Katelynne Nelson, 31, Christina Swauger, 35, and Valerie Fresquez, 24 – were arrested on related charges.

Faith was arrested after a six-week investigation by the city police department’s Crimes Against Children Unit, Lt. James Sokolik said in a statement. She posted \$3,000 bond Wednesday. Her next court appearance was set for Jan. 2.

Police went to the Play Mountain Place site on Nov. 13 after receiving complaints that the business was housing more children than its license allowed.” This woman was given SIX YEARS.

My personal experience: I KNOW what it’s like to raise a child by myself, without family or husband -that’s part of the reason I am aware of the desperation of a Mother for adequate, safe child care. I had a husband who was far from good. I was going to leave him & when he found out, he tried to kill me twice by strangulation. I escaped with our baby, then about a year old, lived in a motel & earned a living as a model. A woman in the motel cared for the baby when I was gone. My husband searched for me & found me & told me he had a recurrence of cancer, could I take care of him. I went back & took care of him for 6 months, when he died. Little did I know he’d cancelled his life insurance, out of revenge, & rendered the baby & I penniless. Then I had to work & child care was imperative & I saw the frustration & desperation of it. I did finally find a great lady who was perfect, thank God.

I have seen reports that most of these centers are strictly business. They give as little care as possible for the price. They hire extra people just in those hours when people drop off or pick up the child – in between the children suffer neglect.

Our Order worships God, not the Almighty dollar.

**Wikipedia:** Myths and controversies[[edit source](#)]

Outsiders often believe the following myths:

Mosuo women have many partners

"While it is possible for a Mosuo woman to change partners as often as she likes, few Mosuo women have more than one partner at a time.

Anthropologists call this system "[serial monogamy](#)." Most Mosuo form long-term relationships and do not change partners frequently.<sup>[5]</sup> Some of these pairings may even last a lifetime."

But, in other anthropologists' views, it is a more recent change, "in the face of political campaigns and cultural integration with the [Han Chinese](#)", and "previous generations often continued with multiple partners even after a child was born. Some older Na report having upwards of 30, 40, even 50 partners throughout their lifetime"<sup>[15]</sup> and despite these changes, "notions of exclusivity are not entrenched, and the Na language has no word for 'jealousy'."

**Rasa says:** There will be no slut shaming or any kind of guilt trip put on females whatever they desire to do re sex. In our religion sex is a private matter - the old traditions re sex come out of the patriarchal mentality, their religion & culture, to hold the woman down - look at the double standard. Our females are free. Even those who want to pursue sainthood will not be criticized for sex, as I know that in my experience I have been One with God, Enlightened, since many years ago. And it was God who told me to quit my celibacy after 31 years, drink, go out & have fun. I did not want to do this but obeyed. After some time I got really tired of it & longed to be intimate with God again – as this lifestyle deadens one's spirituality. {Not because of sin but because of consciousness.} And so, I knew it was alright with the Almighty - I quit. Sex did not impede my Union with God & I-we shall judge no woman for it.

**Wikipedia:** Fathers of children are commonly not known[[edit source](#)]

"The large majority of women know their children's fathers; it is actually a source of embarrassment if a mother cannot identify a child's father.<sup>[15]</sup> But, "unlike many cultures which castigate mothers and children without clear paternity, Na children induce no such censure".<sup>[15]</sup> The father of a child born from a walking marriage will not see his child during the day, but rather at night time. The father doesn't play as large a role in the development of the

child. "At a child's birth, the father, his mother and sisters come to celebrate, and bring gifts. On [New Year's Day](#), a child visits the father to pay respect to him and his household. A father also participates in the coming-of-age ceremony. Though he does not have an everyday role, the father is nevertheless an important partner."

**Rasa:** The role of SOME Fathers could be substantial, but I suspect many will be 'here today, gone tomorrow' – due to the nature of American men, the POV of our Order, & the wishes of some female members. The participation of the Fathers that remain with us, will be determined as the Order progresses. It could be just the regular American family, it could be less than that or more than that, depending on what the Mom wants & what he wants. It might get complicated if there's legal marriage; we'll recommend not going there. In some cases it might be good for social security benefits & pensions, including any inheritance – it all depends on the case. The Order will provide Sacramental marriage for those who wish it.  
{end}

### "The Feminist Perspective" by Carol Brouillet

*Right: the author*

AJAX SAYS: I first found this excellent transcribed speech by long-time Green and community activist Carol Brouillet a while ago and then rediscovered it recently. It is over a quarter-century old now, but it still remains true today, *a fortiori* in fact. NOTE: Due to decades of endemic neoliberal conditioning, for most readers,



this perspective is almost certainly NOT what you think it is from the title. So read on.

(Original can be found here  
at <https://www.communitycurrency.org/feministP.html>.)

This is a speech written for [The Other Economic Summit](#) (June '97). Please feel free to post or reprint in whole or in part. (This site employs Style Sheets so you also need to download [CCstyle.css.txt](#), rename it "CCstyle.css", and include it where you put this file.

### **The Feminist Perspective** *by Carol Brouillet*

The word define, literally means to draw a line around something -- to separate a part of reality from the whole. At the Fetzer Institute, quantum physicists met with Navajo, Hopi and other indigenous people to discover that native languages were able to convey the nature of quantum realities much better than English or French. In the structure of our language, we separate subject and object. In Navajo or Hopi the separation does not exist, everything is in relationship. The foundation of the aboriginal cultures includes a reverence for the sacred dimension of life, our deep interconnection with the Earth, the Cosmos, and all living things and it is reflected in the language itself.

Western Civilization has tried to separate spirit from matter. First dualism, then came the idea of God as the machine maker, and a mechanical worldview which put man above all else -- the alpha and omega of creation. Eventually God was eliminated, and we were left with a meaningless, purposeless Universe. Only recently have scientists begun to recognize and validate what indigenous cultures have been saying for countless millennia, that we cannot separate subject from object, we are all connected. Still there seems to be a jetlag between insights and institutions. Powerful illusions have been maintained by an extraordinary propaganda machine without which our institutions, and our governments would crumble.

We realize that our planet is under attack, our oceans are dying, the rivers are being poisoned, our forests are being destroyed, millions of people are suffering from hunger and terrible exploitation, species are going extinct every moment. How can we reverse this onslaught, this wave of destruction? How can we fortify the people and lifeforms that remain?

First we must recognize the root causes of the host of maladies that are afflicting humanity and the Earth. The dominant culture's worldview promotes disconnection, encourages specialization, neglects a holistic view of ourselves and our relationship to the world. This worldview amplifies and supports hierarchical systems, the control and exploitation of people, natural resources, as well as other lifeforms. It does not recognize the sacredness of life, or the value of living ecosystems, people, or anything that cannot be measured and monetized. The global economy is absolutely blind to the webs of interdependence between all living things and our mother planet. It's a systemic problem which has gotten progressively worse.

It's easy to blame everything on the rapacious greed of politicians or CEO's who are earning obscene amounts of money while laying off employees and destroying the environment, but the system which molds their behavior must also be examined. In the past two decades, merger mania has dramatically restructured industry, resulting in the monopolization and

vertical integration of large sections of the economy by fewer and fewer transnational corporations. There was a time when companies expressed concern towards their employees, when loyal, hard-working employees expected to keep their jobs and get a pension when they retired. Enlightened presidents and executive directors actually tried to treat their employees well and behave in a socially responsible manner. Many of those companies have been shut down and the goods they once produced are now being produced in Third World countries where military dictatorships keep wages low and drop environmental standards. The most socially responsible CEO's lost their positions, or their companies became the targets of hostile takeovers, the corporate raiders loot pension funds, liquidate the company resources for short term gains. Now, the tyranny of the bottom line means -- that it is almost impossible for CEO's to behave in a socially responsible way. The financial pressure demands that they externalize costs and increase profits or lose their positions or their companies. Unenlightened CEO's, who do not mind downsizing, are removed if they do not do it fast enough, and are found to be "underperforming " by Wall Street standards. In David Korten's book *When Corporations Rule the World*, there are examples of the CEO's of the largest corporations, GM, American Express, IBM, Westinghouse, being axed by an extractive financial system.

Should we blame the managers of investment funds who wield this power? Or are the investors to blame for their collective blindness and greed? We need to look at the misconceptions and emotions which have created and maintain the dominant institutions which continue to "rule" and control the world. The fictitious entities known as corporations which are totalitarian and have rewritten the laws to gain immortality and rights over nations, states, communities and individuals. There is a book called *Extraordinary Popular Delusions and the Madness of Crowds*, first published in 1841 which chronicles in the first hundred pages those times when nations were caught up in speculative frenzies, the tulipmania in Holland in the 1600's, France and England with the South Sea Bubbles, and Mississippi Schemes in the 1700's. Everyone is familiar with the Wall Street Crash of 1929, but I think these historical speculative bouts were relatively mild compared to the speculative frenzy which is happening at this very moment.

Bernard Lietaer, who is writing a book called *The Future of Money: Beyond Greed and Scarcity*, says that our official monetary system has almost nothing to do with the real economy. The volume of currency exchanged on the global level is \$1.3 trillion per day. This is 30 times more than the daily GDP of all of the developed countries together. Of that, only 2 or 3 % has to do with real trade or investment; the remainder takes place in the speculative global cyber-casino. He sees the possibility of a crash as about 50/50 over the next 5 or 10 years. Many people, including me, say it's 100 percent. George Soros, who has made a fortune speculating in currencies says, "Instability is cumulative, so the eventual breakdown of freely floating exchanges is virtually assured." Joel Kurtzman, ex-editor of the Harvard Business Review, entitles his latest book: *The Death of Money* and forecasts an imminent collapse. Bernard elaborates that if there were a crisis, and if all the Central Banks were to agree to work together (which they never do) and if they were to use all their reserves (which is another thing that never happens) they have the funds to control only half the volume of a normal day of trading. In a crisis day, that volume could easily double or triple, and the total Central Bank reserves would last two or three hours. In 1929, the stock market crashed, but the gold standard held. The monetary system held. Here, we are dealing with something that's more fundamental. Bernard adds, "The only precedent I know of is the Roman Empire collapse, which ended Roman currency. That was, of course, at a time when it took about a century and a half for the breakdown to spread through the empire; now it would take a few hours."

What is holding the system together? And when it does collapse, what will replace it? Each of us, consciously or unconsciously is playing a role in this. What we believe, what we do with our money, our time, either strengthens the dominant belief systems and institutions or weakens them and draws strength to the creation of new belief systems and alternative institutions.

We are living in an extraordinary time of chaos and paradox, where all sorts of possibilities are opening up. The vast majority of people are losing faith in institutions and trying to improve their lives in countless ways. There are heretics within governments, corporations, educational institutions. Non-profit organizations continue to blossom and grow. There has never been a better time to organize. The New Age movement needs to be grounded. The hard core political activists could benefit from consciousness raising. The environmental movement needs to address the issues of class, race and gender. This is happening, as people come together, learn from one another, and build coalitions.

We recognize that all our issues are interrelated, that we are more alike than different in our common goals -- peace, justice, a future for our children, a healthy planet and healthy environments for all living things. It is also a time of great personal transformation, our worldviews are continually challenged by new information. As we become more aware of the consequences of our collective actions, it becomes harder and harder to live a "normal" life because to live in adherence with our values, we must change our living patterns, and change the most basic systems upon which we depend. How we obtain the food we eat, the clothes we wear, our shelter, our means of transportation, how we educate our children, take on greater meaning and become political acts, broadcasting our belief system and our values. This cannot happen overnight, so each of us must experience the contradictions, paradoxes of transformation which we are witnessing in the world today.

Aung Sung Suu Kyi wrote: "It is not power that corrupts, but fear -- fear of losing power and fear of the scourge of those who wield it." This fear corrupts politicians and immobilizes the vast majority. Fear is used, created, to justify all military activities, the ever expanding security forces that governments use to oppress their people, and the expanding prison industry. Anything we do to add to that level of fear, that immobilizes people and reduces their capacity to respond in a creative, positive way can be harmful.

Academia and the media play a major role in promoting the myths which feed fears and create the image of a dangerous world of scarce resources where overpopulation threatens us with extinction.

Is the world dangerous? Are people dangerous? The world would be a much safer place without armies and police to "protect" us. Imagine if the military budget and the money spent on police and prisons were spent on health, education, housing, clean water. The fears are created to "control" and "exploit" people.

Look at the scarce resource myth promoted by Malthus before we were born. "Resources are scarce; we must compete for them in order to survive. They are getting scarcer and scarcer all the time as the population grows and there is less land, less water, less fish in the sea." Well, if Malthus had said, "Resources are not scarce; there is plenty for everybody, so long as we share." he would probably not have become famous, his ideas would have served no useful purpose for the ruling class -- but if the idea that the Earth has abundant resources, if they are equitably shared had prevailed, I don't think we would have the disparity between the rich and the poor that we have now. Look at the distribution of wealth. There is plenty of money, and yet there is no money for meeting the basic needs of the vast majority. While the number of billionaires increase and the transnational corporation's economies grow to dwarf those of countries, more and more people are being denied their rights to live and support themselves and their families.

Overconsumption is surely as threatening, if not more threatening, than overpopulation, but the corporate media aren't going to promote the idea of voluntary simplicity. It's obscene that 20% of the world is consuming more than 70% of the world's energy while the remaining three-quarters consume less than 30%. The closer we look at those numbers, the worse it looks -- two billion people have no access to electricity. Blame the world's problems on those least able to defend themselves has been the favored tactic of the rich and powerful.

When the Europeans first began to colonize the rest of the world, they used force. In order to get people to work for them, they had to drive people off the land. The same techniques have been used again and again throughout the world. A tiny percentage of people hold most of the world's land and are the greatest cause of abject poverty. Forced into cities or wage slavery, torn from their cultures, women have had ever larger families.

Access to land, equality, education and the availability of family planning would reduce birthrates dramatically. One percent of the world's wealth is held by women, and most of the world's work is done by women, whether they are paid or not. Truly there is enough to meet everyone's needs, but there will never be enough to satisfy the greed of the few.

Buckminster Fuller created a game called "The World Game." You can play it with between 50 and 200 people on a board the size of a basketball court, which represents the world. Each person is given the actual resources available in the part of the world that he represents, but instead of trying to take over the world, the object of the game is to solve the world's problems.

The illuminating thing about the game is that the problems are very solvable, if people simply play cooperatively. It just shows that in the real world, what we lack are not resources, but the political will to put aside narrow personal interests and act on behalf of the greater good.

In the film, *Who's Counting? Marilyn Waring on Sex, Lies & Global Economics*, Marilyn discovers the origins of the U.N. Systems of National Accounts, a system imposed upon every country that joins the U.N. and hopes to get a loan from the World Bank or the International Monetary Fund. The system was based upon a pamphlet by John Maynard Keynes and Richard Stone entitled "The British System of National Accounts and How to Pay for the War." This system enables the global elites to finance their militaries. Indeed it is in the economic interest of the major powers, who earn so much from their arms deals, that there is always a war going on somewhere. The system does not recognize the value of peace, an intact ecosystem, or the unpaid labor of women. Monetary transactions are measured and deemed of the greatest importance, no matter how devastating their effects are. It does not see anything of unquantifiable value -- life, people, the Earth; it only sees that which it measures -- money. The forests, the lungs of our planet, our worthless according to this system, unless they are chopped down and sold as timber.

By elevating money to the point where everything else may be sacrificed to obtain it, by confusing money with real wealth, our civilization is rushing to destroy itself. Toynbee chronicles the rise and fall of civilizations, one feature that they have in common is the extreme concentration of wealth and power, and ecological collapse. The rich have never been richer nor the poor poorer. Agribusiness has meant a loss of 90%

of the edible plant species since the turn of the century; it rivals the military as far as the devastation that it has wreaked upon all arable lands. Despite the obvious needs of the vast majority of humanity, money is being siphoned from the poor to the rich. Through the IMF and the World Bank, the money continues to flow to the wealthy countries, in 1994 net payments to the US from "developing" countries reached \$2 billion. The Bretton Woods Institutions force countries to open themselves to foreign investment, devalue their currencies, switch from growing food for local consumption to growing export crops. These policies are as devastating as war and just as deadly. If the children who starve quietly in their homes as a result of World Bank policies were taken out into their village squares or city parks and shot, the world would be horrified. But the catastrophic suffering remains invisible to those who focus their attention on making money, and feel no connection to people outside of their class and culture. As cancer, unchecked consumes its host; the world's parasites continue to feast upon the world oblivious to the suffering of the bulk of humanity and the stresses on our mutual life support system, the planet. Without water, food, friendship, love, health, all the money, gold, toys become worthless baubles.

The old system has relied upon military force and control to maintain the wealth and privilege of the ruling elite. Weapons, misinformation, and money are the tools this system has relied upon. By beating the drum and blaming the world's ills on overpopulation, it subtly encourages the idea that masses of people are expendable, institutionally it says that the lives in industrialized nations are worth more than those in "developing" nations and within wealthy countries the rich are idolized and society's ills blamed on the poor. Wherever we can, we must challenge military expenditures, expanding "security and prison systems." We must nurture all efforts towards non-violent conflict resolution. We need to institutionalize a global minimum wage and a maximum wage. We should respect and honor people for their integrity, character, wisdom and gifts to society, as opposed to the amount of wealth they can extract from society. We should also recognize the gifts we have received from the Earth and recognize our responsibility to future generations to safeguard their living heritage.

We must speak "truth" to power and challenge the misinformation which is broadcast by the major media. For example -- the growth illusion, the GDP myth; GDP is more indicative of the rape and exploitation of resources in a country than the health and well-being of its people or ecosystems. We need new indicators which measure what really matters --

our health, the health of the environment, quality of life. the disparity between the rich and the poor. We must support the alternative media, which is not dominated by corporate or government interests and tries to speak for those whose voices need to be heard.

I just read 3 books by Makoto Shichida who has studied children in Japan for decades and specializes in developing courses for preschoolers and mentally retarded children. He has written over 50 books, including *Babies*

*are Geniuses* and *Right Brain Education in Infancy -- Theory and Practice*. His thesis, basically, is that geniuses are people who use both sides of their brains. Generally, in the west, we only give attention to the abilities of the left side of the brain, but it is the right side that should be nurtured in its most formative years. Right brain abilities include mathematical calculating ability, photographic memory, image visualization, the ability to absorb vast quantities of information and make sense of it, and what is referred to as extra-sensory perception, telepathy, clairvoyance, precognition. Imagine how different the world would be, if every baby born were loved, nurtured and given the opportunity to develop all their abilities, mental, spiritual and physical. The well being of our infants and children worldwide should be at the top of our priority list, as a species!! Therein lies the hope of humanity and the world. A few enlightened people aren't going to turn our situation around; its time for collective enlightenment. The dominant worldview is a dying worldview; the holistic, cooperative, worldview is being born, the youngest are the quickest to grasp these truths, when they are given the opportunity.

Hilka Pietela, Hazel Henderson see that the real economy is for the most part "invisible" to those blind "economists" who are mainly hired by the rich to serve "their" agendas. The life support system of the planet, the warming rays of our sun, these "gifts" form the foundation of the human economy upon which everything else depends. The unpaid work of women, the voluntary networks of cooperation and community are also a fundamental vital chunk of the real economy. On top of that, there is the protected sector which provides many basic services, and is guided by official means for domestic markets, food, construction,...The smallest part of the economy, the icing, so to speak, is the "global economy" which includes large scale production for export, and to compete with imports. This

gets most of the attention, and the transnational corporations that dominate world trade get most of the profits, employing less than 1/3 of 1% of the world's population. Pietela finds that the most fatal shortcoming of the prevailing economics is that it does not distinguish the cultivation economy from industrial production. This effort to control, and extract value from living nature is taking a great toll on people and our world.

I have a T-shirt with a Dollar bill on it which clearly states- Warning! Use of this product may cause apathy, laziness, selfishness, ignorance, loss of identity, greed... environmental destruction, racial tension, murder, war, and impoverishment for others. Continuous and excessive use could render a permanent state of indifference to the welfare of those around you. Use at your own risk!

I think we should make little warning labels and stick them on our cash. We need to shatter a few illusions about money -- who creates it, who benefits from its use and who suffers. We need to remind people that our health, our relationships, the well-being of our communities, the health of our eco-systems, economic justice, world peace, and our happiness are more important than our bank balance.

Bankers create money out of thin air and loan it to governments and others at interest, but they don't create the interest, so it is never possible to pay off all the debts. Money is a tool of empire; it allows the flow of resources from the poor to the rich. It used to be called usury and was condemned by all the world's religions, but when the Catholic Church became the largest landowner, it figured out how to break the old taboo.

Helena Norberge-Hodge has chronicled in her [film](#) and book -- *Ancient Futures* how a nonmonetized culture, in Ladakh, rich in Buddhist spiritual traditions, with an intricate system of family and social ties, where ninety percent of the land was evenly distributed amongst families, people lived ecologically and sustainably. Almost everyone knew how to build a house and meet all of their basic needs. Money, a road to India, tourism have been disastrous for the culture, creating the same problems we find in industrialized societies. There are lessons to be learned here, to reverse this process and point our culture towards a more sustainable, happier existence.

Suppose we create a different kind of money, with a different dynamic, based upon that which we value -- to encourage healthy relationships, build

community, and restore the environment. We could write those values directly on the money to raise awareness and remind people of what is important. This is what Paul Glover in Ithaca, New York and others have done. Not only does local currency help build community and prevent resources from being drained away by transnational corporations, it is a tool to raise consciousness, to promote meaningful exchanges, and help reweave the bonds of community. Community comes from words meaning "the free exchange of gifts." In ideal societies, there is no need for money because people exchange their gifts freely. We must remember that money is simply a tool, it can be impersonal, anonymous, destructive or we could redesign it to encourage recognition of our deepest values and to help build a world based upon respect and healthy relationships between all people.

There is a concerted effort, at the moment, by the rich, to make sure that this doesn't happen. It's called the Multilateral Agreement on Investment, and if the rich countries agree, the poorer countries might be forced to sign on to an elimination of all barriers on foreign investment. It gives all rights to capital, and removes the ability of communities, states, sovereign nations to demand some sort of accountability from "investors." As the World Trade Organization became a Bill of Rights for corporations, this international agreement could become a bill of rights for the very rich, at the expense of all governments, people, and the environment. The only good thing about it is that if any politician votes for it then you know he or she is a prostitute working for monied interests with no regards for their constituency; the bad thing is that if it does go through, to undo it would take at least 15 years, so by the time you get rid of the politicians that passed it, the others won't be able to do much about it.

So we need to launch a public education campaign about this, and why not teach people about the monetary system at the same time? Create community currencies, print the values you wish to strengthen and encourage on your bills and point out how "the other monetary system" is hell bent on destroying those things.

Explaining the monetary system to most folks is not easy. It shatters too many belief systems that have been held for a long time. *Yes! The Journal of Positive Futures*, latest issue is on the subject of [money and local currencies](#) with great articles by [David Korten](#) on the difference between money and real wealth and [Bernard Lietaer](#) whom I've quoted. It's a great consciousness raising tool for grown-ups. It's much easier to explain this to

first graders, who don't have to unlearn so much and quickly grasp the main ideas. In one sentence -- our current monetary system concentrates wealth and power destroying the Earth in the process; we need to create a new system that redistributes wealth and power, healing the Earth in the process.

As our old system is dependent upon fear, greed, military force, misinformation, the new system should be based upon love, respect, compassion, cooperation, beauty and truth. The old system will topple because it is so disconnected from the real world, the real economy. The new system will be born out of recognition for what people value in their communities, and how they organize and cooperate to meet their community's needs; there will be as many systems as there are communities, richly diverse. The shared values of different communities will give rise to regional or bioregional currencies. Let us create a system that relies upon cooperation and trust to meet the needs of all people and improve the health of the ecosystem upon which all life depends. The old system relied on "fear" to control others. Let us create a system which "nurtures" people and life and actively encourages diversity.

It is time to practice cooperation, respect and love in all areas. My husband and I took a class in "building equality" in relationships. Our instructor, Bill Moyer, explained to us that in his work with men who had been violent towards their wives, he had discovered that only 3% of the violence was physical, 45% was verbal and the rest was psychological. The difference between most people and violent guys was that 3% area. He discovered that the men always felt that they were the victims when they attacked their spouses -- because their wives had threatened their self-image or their worldview. (This applies to government behavior, as well.) We are conditioned by society to "win" arguments, to "dominate," to have the last word, to have our opinions prevail. We are not generally taught that our perception of ourselves is not dependent upon other people's opinions or that if we actively listen to, and respect one another, we will learn from one another. We generally unconsciously start debating and defending our views, controlling and dominating others. The class helped my husband and I become aware of the way we communicated with each other, as well as our interactions within different groups, but where I really felt the difference was in my relationship with my children. It is so easy to adopt "control" mode with 3 little boys who want to go off in 3 different directions. It is a

daily challenge for me to transform myself, to listen, to develop cooperative patterns within my home. Now I realize that they are my teachers, and our lifelong learning adventure is a cooperative one.

The old system depended on "experts" who imposed their ideas upon the many. Let us actively encourage the participation of all, so that we might learn from one another and go from a "smart" culture to a "wisdom" culture.

Let us nurture respect in all of our relationships and organizations. Let us recognize that our own well-being cannot be separated from the well-being of all people.

(End of Carol Brouillet's speech.)

AJAX SAYS: And THAT is what it looks like to use one's right-brain properly! No wonder our left-brain dominant culture may find this hard to understand. Now, I may not necessarily agree 100% with everything she says, but overall, she is really right on the money here. And the fact that some people today may not even recognize her feminism as such, only goes to show just how co-opted and infected mainstream "feminism" has ultimately become by the now-endemic virus of neoliberalism. End.

### Our Order Part 5 3-5-24



**Pete begins:**

Good evening, Rasa and William. Here is the link to a reference page on my Vive La Difference! blog, about my own personal position statements on various issues. That should answer a lot of questions one may have. Feel free to borrow any of it for your own writings as well, as much of it can come in handy.

<https://thechaliceandtheflame.blogspot.com/p/blog-page.html>

I have updated it several times recently, but since it goes all the way back to 2016, there may still be some outdated bits and pieces here and there. Enjoy Pete

**Rasa responds:** Wow Pete, I started reading intended to read it all then realized that would be impossible. It's a small book. I shall work on it time & time again. I agree with MOST of what I read.

**Pete rebounds:** When I said I was an anarchist when I was younger, I meant that I believed that the very concept of government should be phased out, and that the best kind of government was no government at all. Of course that was quite naive and impractical, and I no longer feel that way, but one can notice some residual biases in my views perhaps.

**Rasa:** I take anarchist views as emotional rather than logical. A family, village, world cannot function without laws. Religion cannot function without rules, neither can spirituality. So it doesn't make sense.

In spirituality, even if one is GOOD & obeys the basics, there are 'rules' or conditions for improvement. For instance, when a young man came to Jesus re how he could advance spiritually as he obeyed 'all the Commandments,' Jesus said, 'Go, sell all you have, give to the poor, & follow me.' I've been on a diet for 7 months & lost 25 lbs but then it stopped. The last month I lost not one ounce. So I had to make a new RULE to advance. I skipped dinner. And in 2 days I lost 2 lbs, keeping this up I shall meet my goal. But I had to keep a RULE.

"Spare the rod & spoil the child,"

'God chastises those whom She loves,'

is about RULES.

My constant prayer is 'Correct me, my God. Forgive me my sins, make me aware of them, stop me from wrong thoughts & feelings.'

Correction is education & sometimes it HURTS. It's laws & rules. We cannot live or advance without them.

**Pete adds:**

Again, note that some of what I wrote goes back to 2016 or so. I try to update it as I go, but sometimes I forget to update parts of it. Back then I had read some stuff by those academics who claimed to support Matriarchy, all while also claiming it was "egalitarian". That was clearly doublespeak on their part, as I know now.

Matriarchy can indeed be "egalitarian" if only looking the issue of \*moral\* equality, or human rights and the absence of classism and such. But the academics often confuse the issue, deliberately it would seem. (By academics I am referring largely to Heidi you know who)

I looked over my page again and only found the word "egalitarian" once, in reference to how things may start out organically on the road towards Matriarchy. Otherwise, I generally don't use that word very much these days. Best wishes and have a good night, Pete

**William brings in the cavalry:**

Hi Everyone

Just to give my opinion on this. I'm sure it is possible for have a country where there is no government, rules and laws. But this is only possible if everyone loves as cares about each other. It is criminals that create laws. If no-one had a desire to rob, cheat or inflict violence onto others, then we can get rid of the majority of our laws.

I would also say that a matriarchal government is not egalitarian. We have to define matriarchy as rule by women, not rule by men and women. But we can also point out that even though matriarchy is rule by only women it will be more equal than any patriarchal society. The reason is that patriarchy is always hierarchical in nature where there is a huge gap between rich and poor.

A true matriarchal government ruled by caring women with maternal instincts will care about the people, far more than any patriarchal government. So if a matriarchal government can eliminate poverty and homelessness and give people things like free health care a welfare state. Then this will eliminated the huge gap between rich and poor making it a more equal society. The elimination of poverty will greatly reduce crime, and this also reduce our need for more laws, police, lawyers and prisons.

**Pete pipes in:**

You make some great points, William. I am of course well aware that Matriarchy is not egalitarian in terms of gender. In terms of moral equality of basic human rights and dignity, yes it could be called "egalitarian". In terms of power, however, that would be a HARD NO. Academic luuurrrve to confuse that issue in the "equality of what?"

debate. As I like to put it, Women would need to be, at the very least, the "Guardians of Liberty" to prevent men from taking over once again and keep any remaining rogue or psychopathic males in check. But yes, with Women in charge and a generous enough welfare state, most crime and violence can indeed be eliminated, and yet both genders can still have plenty of individual liberty and sovereignty of body and mind, God willing.

**Rasa appears:**

William, I am so impressed by your vision I hardly have words.

As usual William appears & says exactly what is necessary & true. I never cease to be amazed by his raw vision. Of course, in a loving world there's no need for so many LAWS! People commit CRIMES, then laws are made to discourage such crimes.

The RULES of my Order being STRICT on men is because of being aware of their nature - which goes awry when not checked by women - & because of those who DO go awry, & there are SO MANY we must have rules to exclude or remove them.

Besides that our society is sick due to the Patriarchy & women have fallen also. They have fallen in two ways - weakness & passivity - & turning ROTTEN or CORRUPT like evil men. Their nature is still kinder than males, but it has been compromised. And so our Order has to screen out 'bad' women as well as bad men for the good of the community.

Pete makes good points also especially re academics & their loving to confuse the issues of matriarchy/equality/egalitarianism, & doing double speak - forked tongues. It's good to have Pete's vision because neither William nor I are academics - {Pete has a Masters degree so he knows what they're up to} - & we aren't savvy about a lot they do. We just reap their nasty habits. Rasa

**Pete rebounds:**

Anarchy in today's world is unfortunately illogical and impractical as it were, largely because of the power vacuum it would create that would be inevitably filled with privatized tyranny, oligarchy, and ochlocracy (mob rule). In such a vacuum, the strong will thus prey upon the weak and vulnerable to one degree or another. Just like the pretzel logic of the LOLbertarians and glibertarians as well.

And indeed, Rasa, I fully understand why for the Order, Women need to separate from men and be strict with men overall. My own personal vision for the outside world as a whole is of course much more integrated, co-ed, and looser overall, but trying to shoehorn that into your vision for the Order

would be a major category error that would completely defeat its purpose. We certainly agree on the macro level at least.

**Rasa adds:**

We had some sort of anarchy in the West, with the pioneers & ‘cowboys.’ It was rule by the gun, same as always, same as it is today except the mobsters have organized & made the laws & rules, some good, some bad, mostly for the sake of Male Rule.

The pioneers were subject to both Indians {yes, some of them were good & saved pioneers} as well as our own people. Example: the Mormons fled violence on a trek to Utah. After a while they were starving – many died. A large group of pioneers were moving in the same direction - men, women & children & they met. The Mormons murdered all the adults, kept the children {remember the Israelites, it’s a common practice it seems to ‘save the virgins’ – not sure if that includes boys} - & took their supplies. That’s anarchy under the rule of males.

Anarchy is lawlessness, lawlessness means evil – the opposite of ‘Love thy neighbor as thyself’ & ‘Do unto others as you would have others do unto you,’ & ‘Whatever you do to the least of these you do to me.’

There are ‘laws of God’ {man-made of our own ideas & imagination of course—some from God, some not}, ‘common laws’ that later turn into legal laws of the land. There cannot be a family, in Order, an organization, a village, a religion or a country without laws. Lawlessness brings evil, violent men to the top. Yes they are there now, but some of the laws also protect women & children & the good guys. Rasa

## **From Wikipedia – the Mosuos continued**

### Customs

---

Mosuo women

#### **Coming of age**

The coming-of-age ceremony, which occurs at the age of thirteen, is one of the most important events in a Mosuo child's life. Before this ceremony, Mosuo children all dress the same and are restricted from certain aspects of Mosuo life, particularly those that involve religious rites. Also, a child who dies before this ceremony does not receive the traditional funeral. Once they come of age, girls are given their skirts, and boys are given their trousers (thus, it is called the "skirt ceremony" for girls, and the "trouser ceremony" for boys).<sup>[20]</sup>

After coming of age, Mosuo females can get their own private bedroom, called a "flowering room"; and, once past [puberty](#), can begin to invite partners for "walking marriages".



**Rasa says:** We cannot condone or recommend sex before the legal age in each state, so that's what it will be. When our offspring or Members reach this age we allow them to make their own decisions. Yes, we'll have boys in our Order so that will require some thought & study, how we handle them. For the girls we need to make some sort of safe habitat for them to meet males of their choice. These males are screened – we discourage them from meeting random males & going somewhere with them. But how this will be done, when, were, is not yet determined. We do NOT want any outside males coming to any of our villages & certainly not the Mother Commune. But where do we hold the dance gatherings, & where do the

females meet their choices for sex? The answer has not arrived at my brain yet, it needs further consideration – a vision from God.

### **Hearth {Mosuos}**

This is the center of the household. It combines the worship of nature, ancestors, and spirits.<sup>[10]</sup> Behind the hearth is a slab of stone (called *guo zhuang* in Chinese) and an ancestral altar where Mosuo household members leave a food offering. They do this before each meal, even when having tea.



**Rasa says:** There will be a ‘hearth’ center at our Mother House/Commune as well as in the Long House of each Village. {The Headquarters at the original community can be called Mother House, &

thereafter, the centers of each community can be called ‘Long house’ or ‘Head House’ or ‘Main House’ – this is not a crucial issue, what they’re called.} This will be an evening meeting of commonality & togetherness. This is a large fireplace surrounded by 6’ of stone floor {make sure no embers reach a wooden floor} & of course, with adequate screening at all times except when we’re sitting there. The schedule could go like this:

Every evening at 7 PM we introduce dancing in the large room or cafeteria – for one hour. {We have a stage in each Main House for religious services & entertainment.} Some can dance on the stage, some on the floor; some can sit in chairs & dance {those who have infirmities, some of the elders with injuries or arthritis, or those who are tired from working all day.}

At 8:00 we have a gathering of everyone including children by the fireplace, for one hour. Here we can have stories for the children {not those tedious self-serving lectures that are so common about obedience to elders, ‘morality’, put them on guilt trips - pleasant talks, stories like the parables of Jesus that teach but do not bully.}

At 9:00 all children, up to the age of 12, are sent to bed & the discussion or reading of the adults ensues. This will be only for the females {no adult males are present at these gatherings, only boys of the mothers here, under the age of 10-boys older are excused} as we might discuss our gripes re men & also disclose personal problems that are to be kept private. Teenage girls could ask questions here re the men they’re dating – questions that occur on male behavior. Or there could be questions about how to proceed on an issue within the Order. An Officer or Elder will open the discussion, asking,

“I there any problem in our Order someone would like to ask about?” If not, then she goes to ‘Is there any personal question someone would like to discuss? If nothing then we have books handy including those written by the Founder & her associates & other worthwhile books. It can be educational or entertaining, but no pulp trash, only the well known classics that have eons of approval.

This goes on for one or more hours, depending on how badly the Members want to talk. Some issues might be so deep it could delay our bedtime – that is alright. When it gets late the woman in charge can close the meeting & off to bed. An issue might arise that a Member does not want to disclose to the entire group. She can then ask an officer or Elder for a private meeting.

Different schedules: We will NOT all go to sleep at the same time. It'll be great to have those who wish to reverse the time clock – sleep in the day, stay up all night. These are the watch women. These women will monitor the premises, making sure all is safe – the fireplace is put out or carefully screened if it's needed for warmth}, no one trying to break in – no hazards or emergencies of any type. There should be at least one such person awake all night at the Mother House & in each Village – preferably two.

The Mother Commune will be walled in. Only for the night we can bring two large guard dogs loose inside the court yard. This will greatly deter any males trying to break in for any reason. The woman/en awake monitors these dogs. The Mother House has CATS, not dogs, as many dogs will make the place too noisy. The villages each house can have its own dog of any kind.

The dogs should be the kind that are bred for guarding – German Shepherds are the best. I've had several kinds – Rottweiler, pit bulls, & Shepherds are the best. In the Villages, the woman/en, can walk the dogs through the commune, holding flashlights, make sure there are no intruders or stalkers hanging about. The dog can SMELL what they cannot see – they could flesh such persons out – the women should have weapons on them, like tazers, pepper spray or dye spray & black jacks or clubs.

All our female Members will be tutored in self defense, martial arts, & whatever is convenient for us to teach them – where we can find paid or volunteer gurus. The ones assigned to watch should especially pay attention & practice. The best-talented women in defense will be asked to monitor any gatherings where men are permitted, & also where the might intrude, although uninvited. At the dance gatherings we shall have such women by the entrance & back exit with dogs – not too close to put shudders in people but close enough to take action if needed.

I can imagine a fellow who has acted inappropriately because he's besotted by a female at the dance. He's threatened her. We ask him to exit & don't come back. He comes back, becomes a nuisance. The guard lady approaches with the dog & tazer & politely asks him to leave & if he argues we tell him we'll call the police. This might not be the end, as some men are criminals & they are dangerous, it's just one deterrent. I've had men climb onto the roof where I was staying twice; I had a man climb over the iron gate

of the apt I was staying & walk up & down the corridors looking for my rooms. I saw him pass my window.

I've had unwanted men pull into my driveway & annoy me. I had one guy tried to break my door down by kicking it. Many such experiences, don't want to think of them all. So don't tell me I'm being too strict. We'll have many females including young ones & beautiful ones & don't tell me they don't need defense. That also includes child protection from pedophiles – look at Jon Benet Ramsey & thousands of others. Boys are at risk also.

**Mosuos from Wikipedia**, the hearth: “It combines the worship of nature, ancestors, and spirits”

**Rasa:** This time of togetherness can also harbor prayer—especially in times of great stress. If there's some situation attacking the Order, or a fatal illness struck one of our Members, we can join in heartfelt prayer here. It can be the rosary, we can take turns each imploring God for help, it pays to pray. We can pray to come closer to God, make the right decisions for our future, anything. “The family that prays together stays together.”



Furthermore, we embrace various disciplines which strive for God, & the prayers, mantras or rituals of these different religions can be recited, if a member of such is present. We might have Hindus, Wiccans, Buddhist or the like. It's not likely we'll have strict Jews or Muslims because they must be baptized to be Members. Certainly many Muslim women, especially young ones, would like to escape the confines of Islam & join us - they are

welcome but secrecy & caution must be employed, these men do ‘honor killings.’

### **Dogs {Mosuos}**

While some Asian cultures practice the custom of eating dogs, this is strictly forbidden to the Mosuo.<sup>[10]</sup> In Mosuo culture, a myth describes that long ago, dogs had life spans of 60 years while humans had life spans of thirteen years. Humans felt their life span was too short, so they traded it with the dogs in exchange for paying homage to them.<sup>[11]</sup> Therefore, dogs are valued members of the family. They are never killed, and they most certainly are never eaten. During the initiation rites into adulthood, Mosuo adolescents pray before the family dogs.

**Rasa:** We look upon all animals as Sacred, including dogs – they are as important as we are – never forget people are a breed of ape. Praying before their dogs is nothing new or unusual – the Tsaatans of Mongolia {nomads who herd reindeer} designate a Sacred Reindeer who becomes their family symbol of God & Portal to Eternity – this reindeer is not forced to work or carry things, it tags along free of that. It sits in front of their tent when they camp. When the reindeer dies it’s urgent to get a new one & consecrate it, as the man who herds them says his children & family are unprotected without one.

Bastet was the Cat Goddess in Ancient Egypt – cats do have special mystical antennas, they know when a person is dying in a nursing home, just before death, one cat would jump on their bed.

The American Indians revere certain animals which are their tribe Icon – a bear, Eagle, crow, etc. This is not ‘cute’ – it’s Sacred & religious.

### **Wikipedia on Mosuos: Religion**[\[edit source\]](#)

---

Religion is a major part of Mosuo life. It is made up of two coexisting beliefs: their own syncretic faith called [Daba](#) and the influence of [Tibetan Buddhism](#).

#### **Daba**[\[edit source\]](#)

Daba has been a part of Mosuo culture for thousands of years, handed down through generations by word of mouth. It functions as a repository of most of the Mosuo culture and history. It is based on [animistic](#) principles

and involves ancestor worship and the worship of a mother goddess: "The Mosuo are alone among their neighbors to have a guardian mother goddess rather than a patron warrior god".<sup>[21]</sup>

The primary tasks of the priest (or [shaman](#)), also called *daba*, are to perform exorcisms and assist deceased spirits.<sup>[10]</sup> Priests drink alcohol until they go into a trance and can converse with these spirits. Since the Mosuo have no written language, there is no religious script, nor is there a temple. All Daba priests are male, and they live in their mother's house with their brothers and sisters. When not pursuing their religious duties, they engage in everyday tasks such as fishing and herding.<sup>[22]</sup>

On a day-to-day basis, Daba plays a far smaller role in the lives of the Mosuo. The *daba* is mostly called on to perform traditional ceremonies at key events, such as naming a child, a child's coming-of-age ceremony, a funeral, or special events such as the Spring Festival. The *daba* is also called on to perform specific rites if someone is sick.

A cultural crisis is emerging. Due to past Chinese government policies, which made being a Daba priest illegal (this policy has now ceased), there are very few remaining *dabas*, most of whom are old men. This leads some Mosuo to worry that Mosuo history and heritage may be lost when the current generation of *Dabas* are gone.

### **Buddhism**<sup>[[edit source](#)]</sup>

Buddhism has started to play a larger role in their culture in recent years. Today Tibetan-style Buddhism is the predominant religion, but it has been somewhat adapted to Mosuo society. Like the Buddhist population of Tibet, both lay and monastic Buddhists among the Mosuo eat meat. Mosuo [lamas](#) offer prayers of thanks and prayers for the dead,<sup>[10]</sup> offer basic religious and secular education to young children, and counsel adults. In families with more than one male child, one will most often be sent to be a monk.<sup>[15]</sup>

The Mosuo even have their own "living Buddha", a man said to be a reincarnation of one of the great Tibetan spiritual leaders. He usually lives in [Lijiang](#), but returns to the main Tibetan temple in Yongning for important spiritual holidays. Many Mosuo families will send at least one male to be trained as a monk, and in recent years, the number of such monks has increased quite significantly. The current Mosuo Living Buddha died of old age in April 2011.<sup>[[citation needed](#)]</sup>

In most Mosuo homes, a statue of some Buddhist deity can be found above the cooking fire; the family will usually put a small portion of whatever they are cooking in the fire, as an offering to their deity. Tibetan Buddhist holidays and festivals are participated in by the entire Mosuo community.

**Rasa says:** Our religion contains much. I cannot put it all here as it will encompass several books – already has as I’ve written on Souls in Purgatory – two books – Seeing God face to face – one book – & the Divine Stigmata one book. These are all based on my spiritual experiences.

But what is our dogma or doctrine? It’s an amended form of Catholicism plus acceptance of Buddhism, Wicca, animistic beliefs, agricultural pagan beliefs - honor & respect to all saints of all religions & acceptance of some tenets or parts of many religions, as long as they love God.

To us, God is INFINITY & all that is contained within Infinity is the Body of God. God did not create any religion – we did. God accepts all religions as long as they are sincere & the person is doing their best. God will answer each individual in the manner that they worship – there is no one TRUE or perfect religion, they are all parts, as none can encompass INFINITY.

The rules within some religions are tainted & corrupted by human desires – especially the ones we know of today, in modern times Patriarchal.



We clean out this corruption from the Catholic Church & what remains we believe. Here is a bit about us:

### **CREED & etc of Us 3-3-24**

I pledge allegiance, to the Order, & to the Religion for which it stands, Woman, Thou Art God, & to the women, & their children with respect for all neighbors & love for all Creation under God.

The logo: Picture an OVAL with points on each side. There are 3 layers illustrated. The top layer is a row of pyramidal evergreen trees, to represent Eternity. The bottom layer is a cascade of roses, big in the middle, tapering to buds at the corners, white, to represent 'the pure in Heart shall see God,' & the middle layer is a row of red hearts to symbolize Love. The background is light blue like the sky & water, symbolizing Creation. Overall it means Eternal Love of God & Creation.

This thought: Whoever controls the children controls society & the future. That is why men have attempted to SEPARATE the woman from her children, brainwashing everyone that the DAD is the head of the family, all must obey him.

These ideas we put forth in the name of God, as it is not by force but ideas that the world is changed. And 'the pen is mightier than the sword.'  
Our Baptism to which all Members must concur:

"I baptize thee in the name of the Mother, the Creation & the Holy Spirit."

Our Holy Mass is the Body & Blood of Jesus & Mary

Our religious beliefs coincide with our political beliefs on Matriarchy. We worship God as Mother. We have female Priests – no male Priests allowed. We have all female leaders in religion & all parts of life, starting with the family. The Mother is Sacred & no man shall tell her what to do, she obeys her instinct & her fellow women. Men tried to take away children from their Mothers in various ways, - psychology brainwashing, lies - we will restore this bond.

There should be honor & value put upon the Leader of the community. She's seen as the one Anointed by God to lead – the way the Dalai Lama is in Tibet – she's equipped for the job, she's Anointed, & God will speak to her what is good for the community - do not look elsewhere for guidance of the religion... To be continued Rasa Von Werder

## Part 6 – Mosuos vs Us New Order 3-7-24 Economy-Survival-Outside World

---



### Economy

---

#### Yí woman near Lugu Lake

The Mosuo are primarily farmers. Subsistence is mostly based on agriculture. Farmers work "seven hours a day and seven months a year".<sup>[23]</sup> In the past, they cultivated [oats](#), [buckwheat](#), and [flax](#) exclusively.<sup>[24]</sup> This changed under [Han](#) influence at the end of the nineteenth century. Since then, these farmers have also cultivated, among other things, corn, sunflowers, soybeans, potatoes and other vegetables such

as pumpkins and beans. Potatoes were their main staple for a while until the mid-twentieth century when they began growing rice, which today makes up more than half of annual production.<sup>[24]</sup> In recent years, subsistence for some Mosuo has shifted dramatically from agriculture due to a thriving tourist industry.

**Rasa says:** Our economy will be run on variety, a reflection of regular world vocations {this will serve our community better} plus off-grid & farm possibilities where we're not only self-sustaining but share our produce with the world. There will be a contingent of women on welfare, especially those who have children, but their lives will not be poverty-stricken as that condition implies – they will receive untold benefits from the Order, mostly free. There will be women on pensions & social security - some of these will be our Elders, & they also will not live lonely lives of 'nursing homes' – 'old folks homes' – 'the poor widows,' as they will be part & parcel of our Matriarchy, becoming surrogate Mothers for children of women who work & are not present full time. These women will have a substantial hand & voice in our community because we honor old women – we do not 'put them out to pasture, devalue them, as does patriarchy. Mature women will also be RECOGNIZED as sexual beings, not 'old hags, over the hill,' but they will be part of our dance gatherings, meeting men, & having sex with them if they choose! I, the Founder, have proven that YOUNG MEN LIKE OLDER WOMEN! This is a fact patriarchs have long hidden from us, discourage & make taboo as they don't want the Wisdom of the old women to influence young men! Old women know boys are sent out as 'cannon fodder' for the military, they will discourage them from it. That is one of the main reasons females over 50 are considered 'has beens,' & patriarchs push, advertise & covet young women – as they can produce children for military as well as all things else. They want BREEDERS, they do not want LEADERS which are mature, experienced women! They alone want to be heard – old woman, shut up! They say:

“You are finished, you have no USE, you are NOT WANTED, you are UGLY no man wants you, you're SENILE, stay home, live with the cats, work your garden, baby sit for the important women, etc.”

We say: “Old woman, you have lived. You've seen what they are about, been victims of the nature & crimes of men. You saw what they did to you, then your children. You have observed their system is wrong, you know why. We want you to tell other women – girls – like it is. We respect,

honor & cherish you. We want you to belong to us & help establish the ancient Matriarchy as it once was, where the Lion laid down with the Lamb. This won't be easy. We need your Wisdom, your courage, your steadiness. We encourage you to SPEAK UP, don't be afraid, you're in safe space; no one will put you down or ridicule you for our age. If they do they will be punished or expelled from the Order. Hold your head up high with other women & with men. You are sexually desired. It is natural for young men to desire women their Mom's age - it's the patriarchs that have made the derisive term 'Mamma's boy.' It's all politics & 'psyching out' the competition. Yes, we compete for the love & respect of the young. You deserve it – they don't. They are to 'Get behind me Satan!' Yes, they follow, not lead!"



Ways we can earn money & donations:

- Run our own businesses. How about a BAKERY?
- There is nothing shameful about having an ordinary job, as sales clerk, janitor or factory worker. Anyone who has an income pays rent to live in our buildings be it apt., dormitory or house. They will pay reasonable sums & get tremendous perks as the spiritual benefits are free, much of the education will be free – of all types, for kids & adults.
- We can open up a RESTAURANT {& BAR! Jesus first miracle was turning water into wine!} – where we serve our own healthy recipes, organic home grown produce, our own free range chickens, {our chickens would only be used here & in our own Order, we'll not make a business of slaughtering chickens as do the Hutterites – they employ battery chicken houses – which is the worst thing there is.} Recipes could include wild harvested & home grown herbs. The restaurant would have an adjoining STORE where we sell our products including home-baked bread & other baked goods - & potted flowers. We'll be big on potted flowers like geraniums & they will decorate & bring life to our restaurant, our homes, & wherever we are. We'll manage them well in our greenhouses.
- Chicken farm to sell EGGS {at our off grid Village – where we use solar energy a lot}
- Sell our extra PRODUCE – fruits & vegetables. We will have fruit trees – apples, plums grow in this area – if we can manage a greenhouse/s that can be heated in the worst part of winter – we could have peaches, pears, other plant life. Greenhouses would serve well our production of vegetables, greens & herbs – even flowers.
- The Elders & educated, trained women can do PHONE WORK to explain our POV, religion & doctrine to women who are interested. We don't charge, like Unity, but we provide how they can donate if they wish. These or other women can also PRAY for healing on the phone & also give spiritual advice & consolation to women. Some of these ladies will appreciate our aspirations, give donations or leave us in their wills. There will be MUCH TO ANSWER as we are so different than the mainstream, & we might be giving

- great encouragement to many women – those in the adult trade & older women who feel left out or marginalized by this society.
- We will encourage our Members, both those who joined & those born into the Order – to get professional or trade vocations if they wish. It would be helpful to us if we have nurses, lawyers, ex-military, police officers, bankers, truck drivers, repair women of all types, construction experts, architects, dentists, doctors – anything & everything people would like to study. We will encourage & assist with higher education if needed. Such trained persons would be terrific help in our communities as say, a dentist, could provide large breaks to Members for dental work. A doctor in the house couldn't hurt especially for emergencies – or nurses. We'd like nurses around with child-problems especially. Ex military & police would be perfect for security & problems with troublesome people – both male & female.
  - It would be good to have Members study Architecture & building, as we would want to, down the road, build our own structures of all types: Homes, barns, sheds, hermit houses, greenhouses, dog & bird houses – whatever.

These are just a few off-the cuff ideas, there will be many more as we go along, many Members will have skills & talents about opening up shops, stores, boutiques, coffee houses – anything & everything and these Members would be a contribution to the Order in more ways than one. For example, they can give courses to our members in how to start a business or do the skill, craft or vocation they have. A nurse can give a course on nursing, using the books she already used. It won't be a degree to work in a hospital, but all of us can benefit from knowledge of medicine. An architect/builder can pass on her skills to other members. We should all be good with herbs – if a person wants to be full-time in this, they could create some sort of service – identifying & picking herbs in the wild, making tinctures, poultices, preserving herbs {have to be careful here re 'practicing medicine without a license. Dr. Richard Schultze had his clinic shut down originally by force; he now only sells the remedies}. This will be an important part of our lives – alternative remedies. I personally work with herbs in the way just mentioned.

There will also be those in show business. We'll have that type of education included from childhood on. Some of these people can go to

Hollywood, become actors, models, dancers like I did. They can be movie stars, character actors, produce movies for our Order. The sky is the limit. We'll train Members from childhood to speak in public & to give interviews to the media on TV, in Podcasts & the like.

Members will work in promotion for our Order – public relations. We will do extensive internet work of all kinds.

## I STRIP FOR GOD

Part 2



**Kellie Everts**

**AKA Rasa Von Werder**

As far as a TOURIST TRADE this requires some serious thought. We don't want to be invaded or our privacy compromised especially by men. But there's no harm in having retreats for women or inviting interested females of all ages to spend a day, weekend or vacation with us – even a

Sabbatical—or ‘let me see if I like it’ time. Whether they have to pay or do work could depend on the situation. But we definitely want to beware of spies or those who secretly want to ‘expose’ what they think is negative about us. Say like the lol Pulitzer-prize winning story ‘Ten Days in a Mad House’ by Nellie Bly. Anything unusual, interesting or different, people will want to make a run on us for notoriety & money. We’re past the borders of Mosuos, more Matriarchal, more free & open for women, way unusual than Amish or Hutterites or any of those Anabaptists - especially when I introduce the possibility of one of our Members earning a star for ‘Stripping for God,’ an event held yearly to honor the founder – myself. To be explained later. This event will be for women only. And of course people will want to INVADE that!

**Wikipedia continues:** Mosuo also keep a variety of livestock. Since the early twentieth century they have raised buffalo, cows, horses, and goats which originated from Han and Tibetan regions. However, their preferred stock is pigs. Pork plays several important roles in Mosuo society. It is fed to guests, is the obligatory offering at funerals, and used as payment or reimbursement. Hua (2001) insists that it is "a kind of currency and... a symbol of wealth".<sup>[25]</sup>

Once a year, regions of Mosuo males gather for a livestock fair. They travel for miles on buses, horses, or foot to attend.<sup>[10]</sup> Here men sell and trade livestock to supplement household incomes.

The Mosuo fish on [Lake Lugu](#) and also set land-based fish traps; however, they do not use motorboats, and catching fish in open water using their very primitive gear is not easy.

**Rasa says:** We’ll have livestock at our ‘off grid’ & farm Villages: Horses, cows for milk, cheese, yogurt, butter, ditto goats – no pigs unless they’re pets – never slaughtered. Lots of chickens, maybe geese & ducks.

*Next image: Me around 1995. Left my 500’ of riverfront, right, my island of several acres, ‘The Island of Mirth.’ I’m covered in mud just for fun. There’s ample room all over my 50 acre property for the female camping, girl scouts, outdoor sports like volleyball, badminton, spots we turn into gardens. Can’t wait. Hope it happens before I die.*



We have a small pond, creeks, & 500' of riverfront on my property, plus a 5 acre island. This is for recreation & food. We can introduce lots of fish to the small pond – as long as we feed them as it doesn't have much food {I used to have big mouth bass but when I stopped feeding them they died – they appeared because of a major flood, coming down from somewhere up the mountain.} We can dig more ponds, there's lots of room here & swamps for that. There's plenty fish in the river, we can devise efficient methods of catching them – nets would be good. We can put a large net between the 'Island of Mirth' & my riverfront bank – the channel is only about 50' across, less at some spots. I will suggest fish 3 times a week in our cafeteria & Village Long House gatherings.

## **Wikipedia: Tourism**

### On Lake Lugu

Mosuo living near Lugu Lake inhabit an aesthetically pleasing region. Photographers, television crews, writers, and artists are drawn to their homes. This increased attention has also brought tourists. Tourism is primarily domestic and typically occurs as a part of organized tour groups to view a culture that seems "exotic". Tourism has influenced kinship and parenting practices, with Mosuo residing in areas where tourism is prevalent being less likely to adhere to strict matrilineal norms.

**Rasa says:** This is a dire prediction but sadly, it will come true. In time, if Tourism remains their major source of income, the Matriarchy will be compromised – as it was built, so they say because of economics. It just made more sense for survival. But if Tourism becomes now their main income – yes, they have to continue their traditions but only FOR SHOW, & it will become ANTIQUATED, theater for money. It won't happen immediately, but since it's already changing, in a few generations their culture could be totally eroded & no more authentic Matriarchy – a living museum. They already sing & dance for Tourists every night. Tourists pay to put on Mosuo clothing & take pictures.

Our Matriarchy will not fall apart this way because our reasons for it are different – they are ideological. We challenge patriarchy, that it is wrong for the planet & counter God's will; we wish to revert to the Mother God/Mother Love paradigm, 'Biophilia' instead of 'Necrophilia'. It's a small thing, this Order, but all begins small, an acorn to an Oak Tree, a mustard seed to a tree where birds nest. A journey of a thousand miles begins with one step - Jesus' death on the Cross crushed all his disciples, they thought it was over – they ran for their lives. But Jesus had set a precedent, a religion, a POV & a Culture that would spring up in his bloody footsteps. And it did spring up, but it took 313 years. A lot happened during that time – the Apostles & Holy Women had to receive the Holy Spirit – Pentecost, the Divine Comforter, which gave them the Courage to go on.

I expect that this Order will gain Supernatural help. I have no idea how it'll happen but it will. God will Empower it, I have no Power. All we have to do is conceive it - by the Grace of God write it down, proclaim it, & the rest is Faith. {end} Rasa Von Werder

**Matriarchy - Position Statements - Part 3 3-12-24**  
Pete-William-Rasa

*This book is dedicated to the Holy  
Virgin Mary, Mother of us all.*

Rasa's Comments apply to the **New  
Religion /Order**

**Pete Jackson to Rasa:** Thanks for your response again, Rasa. I have seen many true crime documentaries on both TV and websites myself over the years, so yes, I am well aware of the evil that is out there. I have no doubt about that. I have also seen documentaries of what houses of horrors many American prisons can be as well. Lots of rapes, murders, and suicides happen there. (Programs like "Scared Straight" even make that seem like a *feature* rather than a bug.) So I could see how at least some convicts, when given a choice, would choose death instead, especially since they know the other inmates generally won't take too kindly to people like them. But back to the nuanced ethical issues surrounding the death penalty, I would say I have had mixed feelings about it overall due to its historical baggage, and over the years I have gone back and forth about it. Even if some people do indeed truly deserve it IMHO.

On the issue of democracy, I'm afraid I really cannot refute all of your points entirely, Rasa. What I do know is that, for all of its many flaws and vulnerabilities, democracy is still on balance at least somewhat better than the various oligarchies, tyrannies, dictatorships, juntas, monarchies, theocracies, empires, etc. throughout history, even if that is of course a pitifully low bar to clear. And the way things stand now, the USA is a democracy in name only, and in reality is a rigged oligarchy, plutocracy, and kleptocracy. That is pretty much all I have to say right now. Thanks again :) Best Wishes, Pete



**Rasa adds:** Just one thing, I don't know what jails are as brutal today as you describe. Could be some foreign country – {Just saw El Salvador against the terrorists-drug cartel gangs, has built the world's strictest jail to house 40k prisoners, - it's just beginning to fill up & it's brutal like the men in there}. Those who are on 'suicide watch' are usually people can't face the consequences of what they have done – like the guy who lived near me – I met him & bought my Rottweiler from his Mom. He killed his Mom with a baseball bat to the back of her head. He was on suicide watch. I thought so what? Let him do it. Many guilty-as-Hell people go on 'suicide watch'.

**William Bond steps in:** Hi Everyone

I suppose if we are going to have a Matriarchy then it has to be a apartheid system. The way to justify it is to use patriarchal history. Which is a history of warfare, genocide a huge gap between rich and poor. I think the people will accept only female rule if women can rule the world without wars and genocide and not push the common people into poverty. There is also the continuous threat of nuclear war. Do we really want weapons of mass destruction in the hands of testosterone driven men?

Men have had their chance of ruling the world and screwed it up. So we now have to have women rule instead and if they can do a better job then it's important not to allow men rule again. It is also important not to try and have both men and women rule equally. This is because men are more competitive and aggressive than women and in a highly competitive world, women's more caring and loving instincts will be seen as a weakness. So women will either be forced out or be forced to be as competitive and ruthless as men. That's is why we need women only governments where they can freely express their maternal and nurturing instincts. William

**Pete again:**

William, I do see your point and it makes great sense, though I don't think "apartheid" (which implies very rigid segregation, as opposed to integration, at both the macro and micro levels of daily life, not just in government) is really the right word to describe your vision here. Granted, as I noted before, men should be barred from all positions of power and all elected offices higher than dogcatcher, no argument from me there. In appointed government bureaucracies, men should be no higher than low-level

functionaries. For both the police and military, men should be barred from any rank above sergeant (if even that). And men should also be barred from running any large or multinational corporations (their board of directors needs to be 100% Female), though small to medium sized businesses would be fine by me IMHO. But men could still otherwise have their civil and human rights at the same time. The Dutch proverb, "when you permit, you control" comes to mind here.

(Again, I am talking entirely about the secular outside world here, which would most likely and ideally still remain co-ed, and not the Order, of course.) An article I wrote years ago comes to mind:

[https://thechaliceandtheflame.blogspot.com/p/blog-page\\_5.html](https://thechaliceandtheflame.blogspot.com/p/blog-page_5.html)

**Rasa responds:** The word ‘apartheid’ has become a dirty word, but what it does I would like to see done to men as I agree with what William says.

Pete, I checked your link & what it says sounds good to me – men cannot run for offices higher than ‘deputy?’ What does deputy mean? And women have to occupy 50% of all seats. OK. But you admit this has no chance of getting passed & I agree, unless women were 90% of government.

What William says is correct. But the question is, how do we get men out of the way with their competitiveness, aggression, anger, revenge, brutality & like such that goes with their nature, & how do we get women with their maternal, caring, honest & fair to all nature into office?

Frankly, there isn’t any way except that thousands of years of males going slowly extinct – or else - women not becoming EVIL like men but nevertheless, becoming zealous, aggressive for the cause of humanity, & taking back the family & the world from them. THEY MUST BECOME AGGRESSIVE & WARLIKE AGAINST MEN, but not against humanity

Here is my theory on how males became as they are & females becoming incompetent & incapable of stopping them.

Long ago William said women gave up their position/authority to men. I got angry at that. But now I agree with it but in a different way, that they did it involuntarily, unconsciously, through their behavior, which they didn't realize, would end up like this.

Once upon a time women were far different than they are now. They contained within themselves both the masculine as well as feminine traits. Not saying they were bull-dykes with short haircuts & wanting to be men – no. they were powerful creatures who ruled the family & the world & their brain had all the good features of a woman – which we know about: frontal lobes which concern the civilized part of ourselves awake - the part that controls impulses, awake {whereas in men asleep} & the corpus collasum that connects both sides of the brain without thousands of antennas functioning {in men very few antennas} etc.

And so the MASCULINITY WITHIN WOMEN was there, but it was not OUT OF CONTROL as it is in some men TODAY.

Now here's the bad road: Women began to mate with the males that were more 'rugged – masculine – strong – macho, etc' as they had more ability to WORK & also, to protect the family from animals & unwanted males, as they were more impulsive, aggressive, even reckless at times – all for the good of the woman & family & village. This seemed like a good idea at the time, but wait – it ended up bad.

Over thousands of years as this sort of breeding continued women also changed. They retained their feminine, caring nature, but they lost their 'aggressive – zealous – gung ho, - fearless' nature. They became PASSIVE & TIMID while the men got more AGGRESSIVE & FEARLESS.



And as it went on, a certain faction of males, as seen in the Myth of Lucifer turning to Satan – these males rebelled against women – seen as rebelling against Mother God as that was their religion then - & they said, like Lucifer,

“I WILL NOT SERVE!”

The Christians purport this Myth is re angels, & that 30% of the angels followed Lucifer, but I suggest it is about MALES & 30% of human males became possessed by the spirit of the demonic, & followed this precept, & became those entities which the Myth says,

“Roamed the world seeking whom they can devour, forever tempting people to sin so they will end up in Hell – they come to steal, kill & destroy, he was a liar from the first & cannot be redeemed.”

This all describes the men who run the world – the liars, tyrants, exploiters, murderers, & warmongers.

And so, we women & good men are between a rock & a hard place. It's almost impossible for females to turn the world around unless they regain their MASCULINE NATURE, become aggressive & fearless again, & thereby ousting males. {Why God made me bring female body building forth} They cannot & must not become EVIL like the men, but they must become FEARLESS against the demonic – the way Jesus was against Pharisees, money changers & demons. It will take HUGE COURAGE on women's part & what they need is the GOD WITHIN as my New Religion purports, to give them FAITH in the Power of God within themselves. Faith can move mountains & mountains we must move.

I believe this New Religion / Order is a template for how our world can become. The world is changed by ideas, not force {St. John Paul II said that}. We must present the valid, workable ideas that come to me from the Holy Spirit, that also come to William & Pete, & work this out together - & let others learn from this, get fired up, & act on these principles.

We have to put men back in their place – at the feet of women, obedient to them. Women know how to run a family & household & children – men don't. Unfortunately they took that position away from

women with their doctor / quack ideas, killing children in orphanages, the Dr. Spocks of my childhood telling women to leave babes alone as they bang their heads against the wall & floor.

The RESULT of separating people from the Mother / maternal / caring has been the following as Dr. James Prescott explains: suicide, homicide, drug & alcohol addiction, depression & anxiety, etc. Replace the Mother with a demonic man at the head of the family & the world results in this – for all – men & women. We have become a sick society because we are sickened by male rule.

And then, the society benefits from our sicknesses by ‘treating’ us with ‘therapy,’ medications, self-medications or street drugs, negative behaviors, self hate, hate of others & crimes. We read self help books, meditation courses, a guzillion ways to try to CURE OURSELVES of what’s been done to us but what we must work on is stop male rule & bring back the MOTHER – Mother God & women at the helm. The ailment of society is we need a Mother. {end} Rasa Von Werder

**From Pete,** Thank you, Rasa. Well-said overall.

The "Ted Turner Amendment" article of mine was written several years ago and it is a bit dated now. I don't remember exactly what I meant by "deputy" when I wrote it, but I think I used that to mean a catchall term for "underling" or "low-level" positions. It was written more of a "transitional form" or journey rather than a destination. And of course, it would never be implemented until Women break the 90% barrier. So far, only two countries (Bolivia and Rwanda) have even broken 50%, but that number will likely grow exponentially in the future.

Your theory does make a lot of sense, especially as to the origins of how men were able to overrun Women and take over in the first place. And it will of course be a slow boat to China, to put it mildly, for Women to reverse it entirely, but it will happen nonetheless, God willing. Women have already crossed the Rubicon in that regard.

Our general visions (or at least the micro-level details of such) of a Matriarchal future, may differ between the three of us, but at least we all

agree largely on what the MACRO level should look like. That is the important thing. Best wishes and keep up the great work :) Pete

## **Epic Trilogy of Post-Capitalism 3-30-24**

By Ajax the Great (Pete Jackson)

(Originally posted on the True Spirit of America Party blog)

The following three articles are all about the topic of the protopian transition to post-capitalism, to one extent or another, so I combined them all into one big article.

### **DEGROWTH IS A NONSTARTER AND WON'T WORK. HERE'S WHAT WILL INSTEAD. (RE-POST)**

From ecological overshoot to all of its attendant crises, including climate change, resource depletion, pollution, and mass extinction, along with the current global energy crisis, the idea of "degrowth" (i.e. a deliberate and planned

shrinking of the economy) may seem like an appealing alternative in some circles. However, not only is it a political nonstarter, but the level of central planning and austerity required would ultimately do more harm than good, get us permanently stuck in a bad place, and we would still end up destroying the Earth in the end (albeit a bit more slowly, compared to business as usual). It would "flatten the curve", of course, but really just drag it out and prolong the pain without solving the problem. In other words, it would basically be like Covid lockdown, only *permanently*, though hopefully minus all of the antisocial distancing and [ocean-killing masks](#). And we saw what a disaster that was, with the Global South faring the very worst in terms of [collateral damage](#).



And that's *before* we get into the sort of extremely high and confiscatory tax rates (on both income and wealth) that would be required on not only the rich, but also on the middle class and working class, and even the working poor of the Global North. Which the oligarchs would so artfully dodge with ease of course, leaving the rest of us holding the bag. Though to be fair, not all degrowthers necessarily agree with that idea, and many prefer Pigouvian taxes on pollution and resource depletion (most notably carbon taxes), and perhaps also taxing advertising revenue as well, instead of income and wealth.

(For a flavor of a possible worst-case scenario, see Susan Cooper's dystopian novel [Mandrake](#). Then add hell AND high water to the mix. Just lovely!)

Of course, we clearly need to end our inane and insane addiction to growth for the sake of growth, the ideology of the cancer cell (as Edward Abbey famously said) which ultimately kills its host. We need an economy that is no longer *dependent* on growth and can still provide prosperity for all with or without growth. We need to stop obsessing over the fundamentally flawed metric of GDP, which really ultimately stands for God Damn Profits nowadays. Rent-seeking, usury, artificial scarcity, cronyism, speculation, and other forms of parasitism and economic manipulation from the top down are the ultimate reasons why our current economic system is so hooked on growth for the sake of growth.

As the futurist Walter Ignatius Baltzley noted back in 2015, the [only way](#) to end this system of cannibalism (sorry, "capitalism") is to give it the ONE thing that it absolutely cannot survive: ABUNDANCE. That's right, capitalism needs scarcity to function, which is why it has to create so much artificial scarcity nowadays to prop itself up. Capitalism will thus fatally overdose on capital, in other words. Abundance is of course the polar opposite of the sort of eco-austerity of degrowth. With enough abundance, we can humanely euthanize this dreadfully toxic system for good, and easily transition to post-capitalism, and ultimately a post-growth and post-carbon economy.

For example, Baltzley in [another article](#) applies this idea directly to Big Oil. How do you win a tug-of-war against a much stronger opponent? By simply letting go of the rope, and letting them fall on their butt. Thus, as

crazy as it sounds, get out of the way and simply give the fossil fuel fat cats what they say they want so much. Yes, you read that right. Let 'em "drill, baby, drill", and "frack, baby, frack"! The government can even buy their oil (and natural gas) at a premium and then turn around and re-sell it at a loss. The resulting massive surplus of cheap energy would flood the market, bringing down the cost of living in general, and by doing so....will also bring down the cost of [renewable energy](#) alternatives like wind and solar that will ultimately replace fossil fuels, while oil and natural gas become less profitable over time. In the very short run, it would be quite a boon for Big Oil, but in the long run it would be giving them the very rope with which to hang themselves. (Fortunately for us, Big Oil is extremely shortsighted.)

Yes, it's quite the Hail Mary pass indeed. But when both Plan A and Plan B have been ruled out as impractical and/or politically impossible, and time is running out, that ultimately leaves us with Plan C.

So what are we waiting for? Prime that pump, and prime it good! Let Big Oil and the oligarchs enjoy their utterly foolish pride before the fall. Remember, the bigger they are, the harder they fall.

Oh, by the way, wanna hear a joke? Peak Oil. That's the joke. Yes, oil production will inevitably peak at some point. Duh! And hopefully *demand* will peak before supply does. But we still have more than enough to deep-fry the planet many times over.

Quite frankly, the biggest supply constraint of all right now is NOT geology, but rather *geopolitics*, as Europe is currently learning the hard way with Russia weaponizing its natural gas against them. And the aforementioned plan would solve that as well. Canada alone could supply more than enough (liquefied) natural gas to Europe to be free from Russian energy dominance, but they won't, because they never developed the export facilities to do so in time. That leaves the USA to fill in the gap, of course.

So what exactly will post-capitalism ultimately look like when the dust finally settles? The TSAP doesn't claim to know the details. But eventually it will very likely organically evolve into something like mutualism or a [gift economy](#) to one degree or another, as well as a "[steady-state economy](#)" of course. While a *pure* gift economy may not necessarily work at scale, a

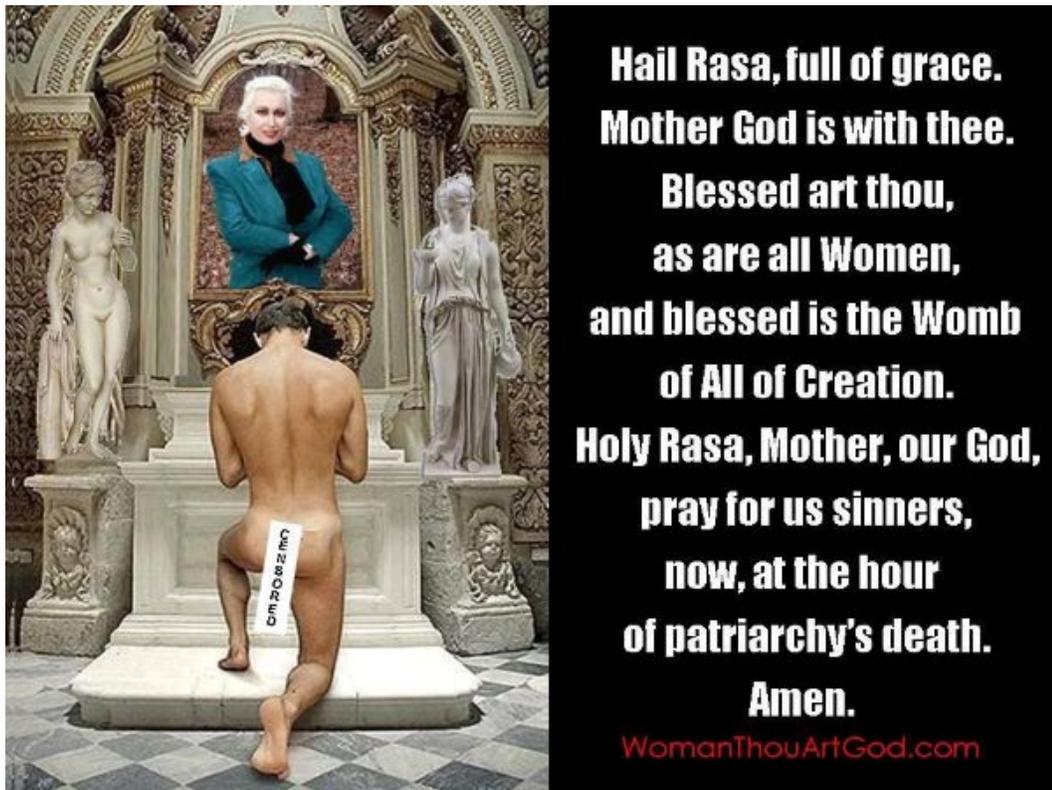
hybrid gift/exchange economy could be better. Whatever it is, it has to develop *organically*.

One thing is absolutely certain, though: if we are to create an economy that no longer has to "grow or die", we must first phase out and eventually abolish *usury* entirely. That means that interest and all other kinds of fees for the *mere use* of money will need to be officially capped at ZERO, period. (Or at least when the borrower is a natural person, as opposed to an organization or institution.) To avoid seizing up the financial markets and crashing the economy, set a "sinking lid" at, say, 10% APR, and then gradually lower the cap each year until zero is eventually reached. Usury [has ultimately led](#) to the "financialization" of the economy, inflation, worsening inequality, and just about every other social problem that has a name. There is a *reason* why it used to be considered such a sin. So let's make it history.

Oh, and by the way: unless the population also shrinks as well at least as fast as the economy does, degrowth is, *ipso facto*, fundamentally an exercise in futility. That is true both from an economic perspective as well as an ecological perspective.

FINAL THOUGHT: We may have been a tad too harsh on some of the degrowth advocates, [particularly Jason Hickel](#), by lumping them all together. While our roadmaps for how to get there may diverge, the TSAP's ultimate goals for post-capitalism at least seem to be more or less [the same](#) as Hickel's (though that's not necessarily true of some of the other degrowth advocates out there). Ditto for Charles Eisenstein and Kate Raworth as well to one degree or another.

## THE (PARTIAL) SOLUTION TO "LIMBIC CAPITALISM"



*Above was done by a believer – I don't make memes like that re myself*

"[Limbic capitalism](#)" is the [term of art](#) given to the phenomenon by which Big Business deliberately engineers addiction to various products and services to encourage more consumption, and therefore more profit. It is an externality-generating practice that is ultimately a collective action problem at base. We currently see it in practically everything from Big Tobacco to Big Tech to Big Media to Big Food to Big Booze to Big Pharma to Big Oil to Big Casino and so on, all the way up to and including Wall Street, the world's largest casino of all. And of course, the only true and complete solution to end limbic capitalism for good is to end capitalism itself completely.

After all, it's all part of the same general addiction at base: i.e. growth for the sake of growth, the ideology of the cancer cell, which eventually kills its host.

That said, *partial* solutions can still be worthwhile, and we should not let the Nirvana Fallacy paralyze us in that regard. Ending capitalism itself completely is a lot easier said than done, or at the very least is NOT a particularly quick process. Thus, in the meantime, one "low-hanging fruit" measure to take is to pass a broad law that makes it categorically illegal to deliberately, and for no legitimate purpose, design a product or service to be more addictive than it would otherwise be. That would of course include wilfully adding any gratuitous and questionable additives or features that cannot otherwise be legitimately justified. That would of course include a wide range of troublesome food additives, and of course practically all tobacco additives *a fortiori*, but also the more subtle things such as curated "addictive feeds", "infinite scroll", and "frictionless sharing" on social media, and various blatantly gambling-like features built into some MMO video games as well.

Some things are of course naturally or inherently addictive (to one degree or another) in themselves, granted. And humans are wired to seek such things out, thanks in part to our evolutionary baggage. But there is NO justifiable or redeeming reason at all to deliberately make such things MORE addictive than they would otherwise be, for the sake of filthy lucre.

Of course, at the same time, we would also still be wise to heed Lysander Spooner's [famous and timeless maxim](#): vices are not crimes. We ignore such a crucial distinction at our peril, as history has shown.

*Rasa says: As a Minister of God this sounds to me like people using the weak, the innocent or naive & those likely to go down the wrong path, all for the sake of profiting themselves. That would be evil & sinful & Pete explains this in secular terms. Well done.*

## **OBJECTIONS TO UNIVERSAL BASIC INCOME DEBUNKED (UPDATED RE-POST)**

(The following was originally written as a shorter article back in 2017, and was further fleshed out recently after re-discovering the old article. I realize I hadn't quite made the best case for UBI in some previous articles, so I decided to post this one as well.)

Back in 2017, there was an [article](#) in *The Week* by Damon Linker titled, "The Spiritual Ruin of a Universal Basic Income". He basically argues that it is a Very Bad Idea for the left to pursue the idea of a UBI because 1) it fails to address (and perhaps even intensifies) the psychological and spiritual consequences of joblessness, which are (in his view) distinct from and worse than the economic consequences, 2) most people couldn't handle joblessness even with a basic income, and would thus become depressed and purposeless and give themselves over to video games, porn, and/or drug addiction, and 3) the left should not concede that automation (and the resulting job losses) is in any way inevitable. Because *reasons*, obviously.

And all of these things are in fact *false*. (Or to be exceedingly charitable, *highly subjective* at best.)

First, only a person of relative privilege could possibly see the economic consequences of joblessness as somehow entirely separate from, and less significant than, the (admittedly real) psychological and spiritual consequences of same. The former can indeed cause or contribute to the latter in a big way, and it is *very* difficult to disentangle them. Material poverty and desperation are in fact well-known to be objectively harmful to the mind, body, *and* spirit, and only *meaningful* work (as opposed to work for the sake of work) can really be said to be beneficial to same. And when the economic consequences are resolved via a UBI, the remaining noneconomic consequences of unemployment would in fact become that much *easier* to tackle in practice. Think about it.

([Maslow's Hierarchy of Needs](#), hello! Only when the lower rungs of basic physiological and security needs are satisfied (which UBI does) is it even possible to even partially achieve the higher rungs.)

Second, there is NO logical reason why a UBI and the sort of New Deal 2.0 jobs program that Linker advocates would be mutually exclusive. The TSAP, in fact, advocates exactly that combination, with both a UBI *and* a scaled-up Job Corps style program for everyone who wants one (even if not quite a *guarantee*). We also advocate shortening the workweek as well, which would spread the remaining work among more workers, thus more jobs. (The vaunted 40 hour workweek is literally a relic of 1938, and [even then](#) was *almost* going to be set as low as 30 hours.) Thus, the noneconomic

consequences of joblessness can also be adequately dealt with as well, and in any case, one can always choose to do volunteer work (and there most likely will still be plenty of that available) to get the same ostensible psychological and spiritual benefits as paid work. So that is NOT a valid reason for the left to abandon the idea of UBI, anymore than it would be a reason to abandon the idea of a social safety net in general.

(Actually, John Maynard Keynes, along with many other futurists, [predicted](#) that with the increases in productivity due to technology, the average workweek would eventually shrink to 15 hours by the end of the 20th century. Of course, that didn't happen, since the oligarchs took nearly all the fruits of the productivity gains since the early 1970s, thanks to neoliberalism.)

Third, the idea that UBI will cause most people or even a particularly large chunk of the population to become lazy and/or self-destructive is [NOT borne out](#) by the facts. Numerous experiments with UBI and related schemes have been conducted in diverse cultures and locations in the past half-century, and the overwhelming weight of the evidence to date strongly suggests that this will NOT occur. If anything, one notable effect is an [increase in entrepreneurship](#) due to a decreased fear of failure and more time and money to invest in their goals. Students and new mothers will likely work fewer hours than before since they are no longer forced by dint of economic necessity (the effect on hours worked is likely negligible for everyone else), but is that really such a bad thing? Of course not.

No serious proposal for UBI has advocated one large enough to "live large" on that alone. (The most common proposals, including the TSAP's, rarely exceed \$1000/month per adult and \$500/month per child under 18.) Thus, there will still be plenty of incentive to work, since unlike traditional means-tested welfare programs, there is no penalty for earning more money than some arbitrary threshold.

In any case, with or without UBI, workers will work, and shirkers will shirk regardless. Employers may (at first) not be pleased about having to pay somewhat higher wages than before to attract and retain quality employees, but that's the breaks for solving collective action problems. In other words, it would now have to be entirely by *mutual consent*, not desperation or

coercion. And ultimately, even the employers themselves will benefit in the long run as well, as Henry Ford famously noted long ago.

(If we really want to incentivize work in the event of a labor shortage, we can, in addition to UBI, expand and convert the EITC to a simpler "reverse payroll tax" that automatically tops up workers' paychecks by matching dollar for dollar up to a point. Such carrots would work far better than sticks in the long run.)

(And to all of the truly horrible and insufferable bosses out there, well, hear that? That's the sound of me playing the world's smallest violin for you. So go swallow your pride (and greed, envy, gluttony, sloth, wrath, and lust, while you're at it), before it swallows you whole. And at the same time, to all of the users, welchers, leeches, dregs, and ne'er-do-wells, there's the door. Don't let it hit you on the way out!)

Nor is there any credible evidence that substance abuse would significantly increase either as a result of UBI, and it may even decrease. But just to drive the point home even further, Silicon Valley entrepreneur Sam Altman [argues that](#) even if 90% of the population sat around smoking weed and playing video games instead of working, a UBI would *still* be better on balance than not having one, as everyone would be free to pursue their passions, and the remaining 10% would innovatively create new wealth. Not that he thinks that 90% would *actually do that*, of course, and nor do we, but the point was well-made nonetheless. One can also point to the [Rat Park studies](#) as well. It is amazing how addiction of any kind diminishes or even disappears when rats (or people) are *not* treated like caged animals in the aptly-named "rat race"!

(Some cynics will inevitably bring up the infamous [Universe 25](#) "mouse utopia" experiments, but that would really be a gross disanalogy, since a gilded cage is still a cage regardless. And in any case, at the end of the day, rats and mice are not people.)

And finally, a real pragmatist would realize that automation really is inevitable in the long run. Contrary to what the neo-Luddites like to argue, fighting against it will NOT stop it, only delay it a bit. The best that we genuine progressives can do is admit that fact and do whatever we can to ensure that the fruits of this automation will benefit *all* of humanity, and not

just the oligarchs at the top. To do so, we must take the power back from the oligarchs. And a crucial step to that goal is a Universal Basic Income, so We the People can actually have some bargaining power, no longer dependent on our employers for survival. No longer would anyone have to be at the mercy of the all too often merciless. Whether we get this one right will basically be the difference between a futuristic pragmatic utopia or [protopia](#) (as Buckminster Fuller envisioned) or a horrifying technocratic dystopia straight out of *1984*, *Brave New World*, or [insert other dystopian novel here]. So let's choose the right side of history!

After all, as the late, great Buckminster Fuller--the Leonardo da Vinci of the 20th century, famously said all the way back in 1970: We should do away with the absolutely specious notion that everybody has to earn a living. It is a fact today that one in ten thousand of us can make a technological breakthrough capable of supporting all the rest. The youth of today are absolutely right in recognizing this nonsense of earning a living. We keep inventing jobs because of this false idea that everybody has to be employed at some kind of drudgery because, according to Malthusian Darwinian theory he must justify his right to exist. So we have inspectors of inspectors and people making instruments for inspectors to inspect inspectors. The true business of people should be to go back to school and think about whatever it was they were thinking about before somebody came along and told them they had to earn a living.

Thus, on balance, a Universal Basic Income Guarantee for all is a [good idea regardless](#). A win-win-win situation for everyone but the oligarchs. And the only real arguments against it are selfish, patronizing, paternalistic, and/or sadistic ones, which really means there are NO good arguments against it in a free and civilized society. So what are we waiting for?

For more information and a much deeper dive into this topic, see the TSAP's "[Why UBI?](#)" page. See also [this other article](#) of mine for a perspective more relevant to Matriarchy.

P.S. I realized that the above arguments are largely utilitarian or consequentialist in nature, which still leave the reader wondering about nonconsequentialist or deontological arguments. For the latter, Immanuel Kant's [categorical imperative](#) can also be said to apply to UBI: "Always treat humanity as an end in itself, and never *solely* as a means", as well as his

principle of universalizability. Or as Robert Reich says, "The economy exists to make our lives better. We do not exist to make the economy better." And let's not forget the Golden Rule: "Do unto others, what you would have others do unto you", per Jesus Christ, plus the more subtle Silver Rule "Do NOT do unto others, what you would NOT have others do unto you," per Confucius, as well. Thus, even when ignoring all utilitarian arguments, the case for UBI still exceeds any case against it.

And in case anyone brings up the "original intent" of the Founding Fathers of the USA, keep in mind that one of them, Thomas Paine, actually [advocated](#) for some flavor of what we would now call UBI, what he called a "demogrant". So UBI is actually well within the envelope of the Founders' idea of limited government, and truly transcends the usual left-right political spectrum. Such disparate thinkers from Dr. Martin Luther King Jr. to Milton Friedman to Charles Murray to Nina Turner to Andrew Yang to Ellen Brown to Rodger Malcolm Mitchell to even (however briefly) Hillary Clinton have all gone on the record supporting some flavor of UBI, as has the entire libertarian-leaning red state of Alaska since the 1970s.

After reading all of this, truly even the most utterly jaded of cynics can finally see the inherent pragmatism behind the whole concept, alongside the simultaneous idealism.

And regardless, if we make the perfect the enemy of the good, we ultimately end up with neither. {end}

***Rasa says:** This makes a great argument for UBI. But of course they won't do it. Why? Because it means taking so much money which the rich have stolen from the poor & giving it back to them. The Patriarchal system is one of exploitation. It's calling them to make a U turn away from their policies - fat chance. It's telling Patriarchy not to be Patriarchy. King Louis XVI tried to get the nobles to give up some of their wealth as the country was bankrupt, but they refused. {Sadly, part of the reason was financing our Revolution, of which we never paid back one cent.} The wealthy will always refuse to give up what they have voluntarily; you have to cut off their heads. Good article.*

**What Men Should Pay for Mail Order Brides 3-21-24**  
Rasa Von Werder with remarks from Pete Jackson & William Bond



*Above from Holland*.....Spent the entire evening watching the ‘mail order brides’ documentaries, the likes of ‘A Foreign Affair,’ ‘Anastasia’ –

'Thai Women Looking for Men to Marry' & etc. Saw these years before, decided to look see if I can make more sense out of it.

Other than being annoyed, irritated & enraged – wanting to knock their blocks off because here you have 'over the hill', 'let themselves go', never were that in the first place, loser guys who can't get a gal where they are, now fishing for '10's elsewhere & hoping, expecting these '10's for some mysterious reason, will fall in love with them.

It dazzles the imagination the illusions, delusions these guys possess & the frustration on both sides.

The women everyone claims are desperate. The Thai men are total losers, worse than the over the hill gang. They can't make a living – when they do – the spend it on booze & gambling, & when the wife protests, they beat her up, pour scalding water over her – so one woman says who did end up with a 'decent' Danish man {not handsome, just an ordinary guy, not a drunken pit bull} & spent 24 years with him. Then she went back to her roots in Thailand, he's finished, fat as a hog, one foot in the grave, the other on a banana peel.

I saw a Filipino video years ago. A man barely surviving on his pension goes there, gets an underage girl to nurse him – he's a disgusting 76, , they show this cute, shapely young girl massaging his saggy body, bringing him meds – he got an apt. for cheaps, {nice one} where they spend time. He wants to marry her, she's too young. The man's daughter is making the film – she's going to blow his cover. But even so, the poor girl who this creep has convinced he's a millionaire wants the crumbs from his table. They get married in a neighboring country but they can't be together in the Philippines any more as someone squealed. I mean he's 76, she's 15.....that's not all – he LIED through his teeth, she thought he could make her the Queen on top of the hill in a mansion. The daughter shows his residence, an average retired man's dwelling, his income minimum wage.

These people are so poor the entire family depends on her success – her Dad is helping her with this man, to get hitched! In the end, all that happens so far is the old man puts her through nursing school – better than nothing. The film ends.

I know the Philippines is a place of dire poverty. A military man promised their maid he' marry her if she'd get his wife killed. He gave her money. She gave it to her cousins who stabbed the woman to death. A life for \$100! The man got caught, what his sentence was I can't remember but the men who did it, the Philippine govt didn't even investigate!

Back to mail order brides.

Seeing the utter frustration on both sides, the illusions, delusions, hopes & dreams, broken promises, confusion & chaos, accusations on the agencies who live off this, temptations of fraud from certain people & agencies - all of that makes me draw conclusions.

Why not just admit what this is – buying & selling - & turn it into legitimate business? Put a price on everything, from the beauty & youth of the wanna be brides, to the ugliness & sloven-liness {fatsos} of the wanna be buyers. Make some concrete conclusions who is worth what, put the prices down if you wanna play you pay – not for sex but for all that a woman means, all she gives, you are not going to let her play Russian Roulette with her youth, waste it on you, caring for you for subsistence, then you change your mind or it goes South, she ends up with nothing & past her prime - & all these guys want is young, young & younger.

Yes I know there's a market for old woman, young man – but in my books on that subject I explain how patriarchs discourage this, shame the guys away from it. It's still there but sub rosa. The young men want, {but this isn't about young men, its topic is old, frustrated, divorced men over middle age – from 46 to 76} they can't admit – that's another subject.

{One super old man talks about his penis. His face doesn't matter, he says, his penis makes up for it. He reeked with fake confidence. Another man about 350 lbs said, 'admit it I'm a bit overweight, but I hope other things make up for that.} But what do these men look for & judge by? Perfect bodies, very young, flawless – search no more than skin deep. Talk nonsense about the women's 'hearts' which means they put on a good act – it's her personality they love so they claim, when one personality goes sour, seek another dozier of 40 or 50 ladies with no lines, no wrinkles, no children, no nothing except she must be blind & fall for HIM because by some mysterious standard he's all that although no one wanted him in America, Australia or Norway, but suddenly, desperate women will swoon over him.

All the guys they showed on this dating spree, 9 out of 10, what were they looking at? The images were ALL women in their 20's. Indeed, a couple guys mentioned they did NOT meet any 'age appropriate' women & they left the place disgusted. But I did not see women above, say 30, at any of these socials – apparently they aren't encouraged, or might even be rejected as candidates by the agencies. I saw no fat women except in non-agency clubs, there some gals looked normal. But normal ain't what agencies are selling, they are a meat market & it doesn't mean they DELIVER – it means they will profit off the guys for TRYING – the letters cost money as someone translates. One fat man spent over 10 grand on

letters & when he got to the Ukraine, the babe didn't show up! It turns out she did not even write the letters. The agency finally did make her show up for a lunch with him, it was filmed. Fatso holds her hand & asks her straight out if she wants to marry him.

Sure, you asshole, & I also want to kill myself. She disappears pronto – he even tries to talk to her after that but you know where that goes. BTW, she's not only gorgeous but sexy, could be a model or movie star. He's the 350 lb porker I spoke of.

To see him holding her hand made my stomach turn as I'm sure it did hers. These guys are mentally ill in some way.

Or is it just gland stupor? I think so. I recall the days I worked in dives – clubs where they have the female staff rip guys off for drinks that cost \$40 each! They wanted me to do likewise, when I tried it was half hearted & polite. I went up to this group of guys in Wheeling, West Virginia, recall it well. I politely say,

“Would you like to buy me a drink?”

After all, I'm the star, advertised in the paper, having a drink with me at your side should be an honor. But the gent stares at me zombie like & shakes his head no. Like the nerve of me even asking!

A short time later I see Barbie & 3 female staff going up to the same guys, getting into their laps & pawing them, stroking their hair, laughing, smiling, all bullcrap {I see the same shit going on at the Mail Order Bride socials.} And the guys are buying drinks – they have the bread, the bread they wouldn't part with for me as I didn't con them.

This goes on for 15 minutes, then alas, all their hard earned bucks are gone. Half a week's salary in 15 minutes for getting pawed & lap sat. The females walk away like 'nothing more to do here.'

Just wondering now – those socials. The females get free drinks or champagne to start up – saw that at an 'Anastasia' social.' What's all the smiling about? Do they get a cut from guys buying them drinks? It can't be ALL NIGHT sitting with uglies, chatting them up, in the far-fetched dream you'll be married to them or even if you want them for marriage.

{One guys sat with an interpreter – the candidate female asks what kind of music he likes. Fatty {75 lbs over at least} says he likes rap & heavy metal – he recently went to see a Motley Crew revival. Interpreter says he likes fast music & recently sang in some kind of festival. Candidate asks does he play any instrument besides sing? There it ends, lol.}

They must be getting something for all this oozing charm. I mean really, the women I know since I was 10 – they don't do anything for

nothing - I'm the only fool who did that, me & a couple other saints, - it was US that got used! But face it, most women are too cagey.

Then another doozey - There's this guy fairly young – a farmer who milks hundreds of cows a day – they show it. But he ain't got no skill with women, he's alone & lonely – not fat thin in fact, in shape as he's no more than 40 - just kind of average. Some of them aren't bad; they just don't have time, skill or good luck. So this guy is not fat, not old. Is he attractive? Maybe 5 out of 10, not repulsive. Most guys on the hunt are below 5 to my appraisal.

So I had high hopes for him, maybe he'll score. Obviously can't be rich as he's just a farm hand not a banker like this Asian they showed who had accolades on his wall like 'China's Banker of the Year' & played classical guitar – elite status. But being fairly young, thin, sweet personality – might have a chance.

So I see him there at the gatherings & he gets a female, pretty good looking. She sings to him in Russian, they dance; make out, days on end. I am encouraged, so is he.

He returns home, the chats begin – chat you pay for that fatso spent over 10 grand on, like I said. She loves him he says, it's all going well, he buys her a pricey diamond ring, he's going back to the Ukraine to solidify this.

They show 2 other guys, after continued chatting, buying beautiful rings {if they're real they cost thousands, if not, zircons, OK, might be smart to start with that!} they show us proudly going there to get the mate.

So farmer returns & he's at Hotel Odessa going to meet lady love. Someone comes to the door.

Yee gads it's a Russian cop & another guy. They tell him they are about to arrest lady love because she's borrowed 4 thousand from this guy & won't pay back & unless someone pays, they are on their way to put her in jail. Can he fork up the money to prevent this?

Bewildered, he says he ain't got 4k on him – just \$200 bucks is all – they say, 'OK, we'll take that & won't haul her to jail. Thanks very much.'

He then says - & this shook my sails with laughter,

'I decided not to pursue the engagement as it sounded too fishy.'

Yeah, it did & how about if I sell you a bridge?

I could go on & on about examples, mostly bad, mostly pitiful. But the bottom line is my proposal for how it should be done, by the agencies.

First off face it, this is buying & selling. You have losers looking for winners, they gotta' pay, so no guess work, price the material.

Get all types women to apply, not just perfect babes in their 20's – all kinds, all ages, shapes, looks, divorced, widowed, with kids, – all kinds women for all kinds men. Put prices according to what the agency judges plus conferring what the female demands. Some women who are not perfect will want perfect money {some are deluded like the men, some have great self confidence or arrogance like the men} – put it down – if anyone takes, so be it.

OK, rate the women from 1 to 10. This is according to what these old farts look for. When filling out the forms, what do you seek, one man said this & I'm not making it up. He's 55. He says,

“I'm 55 now in 20 years, will be 75. I can't be with a young girl now & when I get that age she'll still be young. So I will look at females age 35 to 45.”

He said this with a straight face; I'm not pulling your leg.

#### **The woman rates 'TEN'**

So according to what they look for – put **beautiful, perfect women in their 20's as 10's** & put their price like so:

**\$10,000. for the initial engagement.** This is up front.

10k a year in cash, after marriage, every year. The contract is up in 5 years. By then she should have 50k in the bank if she saved it. This is besides normal upkeep – you pay the bills, her clothing, food. What does she give?

You cannot say SEX as that is illegal in most countries, certainly in America. You put in the contract companionship, keeping up with the home front – manage the house & yard if any. **She gets one day a week free** to do as she wishes go where she wants, she is not your house slave.

If she has children for you, each child you have to give her 10k in cash & this is not in support for the child, this is on top of that, a 'gift.'

Look what it costs to have a woman bear a baby for you:

***“The exact cost of having a baby via surrogacy will vary among families, depending on several factors including insurance coverage, the surrogate and parents' location and the success of in vitro fertilization. Experts say the total cost can range from \$100,000 to \$225,000.”***

If at the end of 5 years, she wants to leave you & go back to her country, you cannot hold her back, you must let her go & take the children, unless she wishes to leave the kids with you – it's her choice.

Important: Any woman, of any level, including those who charge nothing extra – **if they are English speaking they get 10 grand for it!** The ability to communicate is as important as anything – beauty or child bearing!

Second choice, which the men will NOT usually put, **the woman rates NINE:**

She is 30 to 40 years of age MAYBE not as perfect as the ten's in beauty, maybe she is, but not all of them as thin as their 20's - but very good looking – might have children, she gets,

**\$7,000. for the initial engagement & \$7k a year thereafter** for 5 years – you have to renegotiate at that time – if she wants to return to her country & take any children you have had, her choice.

She gets \$10 for any child she has for you. This is where you take a risk – even though she begets a child or more for you, you cannot own all rights over them, but if she leaves you, you might still be able to spend time with them or not – as she wishes. A child should not be separated from its Mother, certainly not at a young age – before six – never. After that, maybe, let the child decide. The child in some cases prefers the Dad.

Next case: **Women who are rated EIGHT.** Here the borders open more widely, it isn't just AGE. These are women of any age who are not especially beautiful or perfect, but attractive. They could be in their 20's but OBESE. They could have scars on their face from an accident but otherwise, attractive. Let's say their figure is thin but not great, skinny, flat chested, but not bad. And so based on LOOKS ALONE they get

**\$5,000. for the initial engagement 5k a year thereafter** for 5 years then renegotiation. These renegotiations can be done through the agency or by themselves. If she's still affiliated with the agency, they go 50/50 if she re-enters the market. That works from the start – the initial engagement fee is split 50/50 agency & candidate, after that, it's all hers.

Any child begotten for him, the usual price of 10k unless she negotiates for more – never less. If the female does NOT want to bear a child for the man, he must use a method of birth control – get a vasectomy, use condoms or she gets a simple operation where a tube is cut – a non invasive surgery – I know women who did it. They do NOT have to go inside her; it's done like from the abdomen area – one female showed me.

Men when they get brides think it's all for him, she takes the risks – the risks of whether she gets any viable support out of it, the risks of having a child or children, the risk of being left as a barefoot, pregnant, bed to kitchen slave – the risk of having no friends or supporters, family around her in a foreign place - The risk of his wrath or violence, the risk of his cheating, drinking or going astray. And in a Patriarchal nuclear family, it's a hotbed of abuse – he has the Aces, he's bigger, stronger, more intimidating. What has she got - away from all that she knows?

Indeed, he might refuse to pay her yearly Gift & what can she do? Nothing but leave him. And that is why she should stay in touch with her agency; they should be with her family her support system if it goes wrong. Say he reneges on the money & she has none but wants to leave? The agency should front her the bread, she can go back & put herself on the market again. In some extreme cases she might have to leave her/his children behind – {never her own by another man} & that might be one hard Cross she'll have to bear.

**Women below EIGHT** – whatever it may be. These women, based on their decision in conjunction with the agency, decide not to charge any up-front or yearly fees to the man. They come free. These are NOT the women the glad-boys will seek as they are not the 10's or 8 or 9's, they

MIGHT be below, although they could be perfect in many ways BESIDES LOOKS. But AS WE KNOW men only look skin deep initially so their chances of hooking up are less than the 'babe dolls.'

There are all kinds of men – fat – ugly – old – repulsive – lacking charm – lacking social graces – living an average or above average but not well off lifestyle – have some sort of defect, whatever it may be – yet all these men are looking for TENS!

Let the agency help them look in the mirror, show them the 10's & say,

“Can you afford this?”

if not, flip further down the pages to women who charge less, maybe no charge, be realistic, face reality.

I'm reminded of the Vanderbilt man who paid HALF A MILLION to get his Geisha from the Madam!

Granted, if you're wealthy you might afford a TEN – no guarantee of happiness! Indeed, eye candy is sweet from the beginning but it wears off if you can't get along & for one thing, COMMUNICATE! The mask she has

one toward you might slip off & suddenly, you realize she is turned off– then life ain't sweet. She might be cheating on you soon like surfing the internet as you once did.

Here we come to another important phase of VALUE. For any woman who knows ENGLISH well that is worth another \$10,000! Not jiving, for couples that can't speak each other's language, it will be impossible to communicate unless one of you learns the others. It took years in Denmark for the Thai women to learn English & the men Thai – in this community featured there were about 750 Thai citizens, & they had a community – it brought great comfort to the new arrivals, it encouraged others not to fear coming over.

For this reason, women who want to be brides might take an entire year to learn & drill themselves in English, & you dumb fart, that is worth money! So tag that on to the initial price of whatever level of woman you choose – if she's English speaking, you have to fork up 10 grand, even if she charges no engagement fee!

And that's all I have to say right now, comments welcomed.

**From Pete:** Well-written overall, Rasa. These guys who go "fishing for love" via "mail-order brides" and such are really quite pathetic, leveraging the desperation of Women while being desperate themselves in their own way, and are basically cut from the same cloth as the incel subculture guys. They all feel somehow entitled to 10's, and for as cheap as they can get away with, because reasons, while most of those guys are themselves 5 or lower, all while bringing practically nothing to the table. Your great idea would really turn the tables on these guys, that's for sure.

**From William Bond:** This article about mail-order brides, is just another example of what happens when men rule the world. The irony of it is that most men don't benefit from this. Men want to be loved but their solution to obtaining love, is to buy it, or force women to be with them. Then wonder why they don't receive the love they desire. As Jesus once said, "they know not what they do". That is why matriarchy will benefit both sexes.

**Pete responds:** BINGO. Very well-said, William. Patriarchy is a very negative-sum game overall, that most men don't really benefit from on balance. It ultimately makes everyone worse off except the oligarchs.

**Rasa again:** One more thing. Saw a Geisha documentary where a Vanderbilt man, some years ago paid the Geisha Madame half a million to marry & take away her disciple.

This was based on the YEARS of training the girl had to undergo & the money spent to groom & train her, incurred by the Madame.

The female herself goes through agonies to become a Geisha, not sure if she got any of the initial fee, but I presume she'll make out later with Mr. Vanderbilt.

The point is if the man's got the bread, he'll spend it if he really wants the lady.

These prices I suggested are negotiable. In some cases the female will DEMAND MORE if she feels the man has it - or he's ratchet. But if she really likes the guy & he hasn't got much, she might lower the price. Even forfeit it.

Stop thinking how valuable this money is & think of the woman's side: It's her LIFE she's giving. How much is her life worth? Youth passes quickly, the ability to bear children is priceless – what can a man do without a woman? But a woman can go on without a man, & she can reproduce with but a sperm donation. I read about 2 lesbians where the one got a vial of sperm from her brother & it was successfully put into her partner. Woman is way more valuable than a man from the sense of reproduction if nothing else. This is another aspect we will consider for our Order. If a female does NOT want to have sex with a male for any reason – we can get sperm donations & presto, Motherhood. Or then again, some cases, the male she wants doesn't want to have sex with her. We ask him for a donation & he might be willing to do that. Women can keep the human race going – MEN CANNOT. {end}

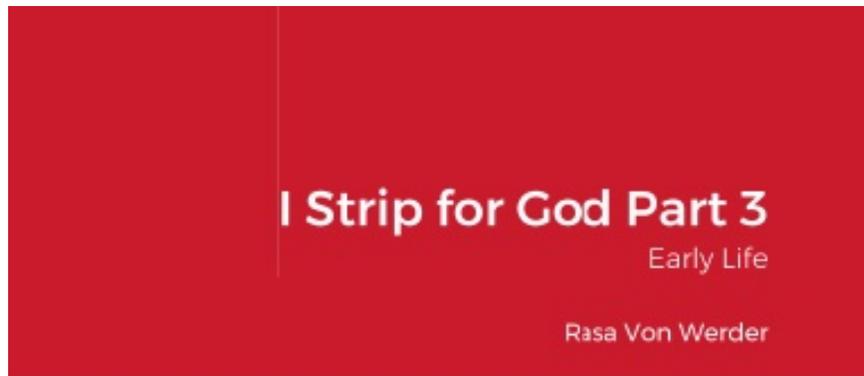
**See Rasa's Spotlight Page of many books on Lulu Press, Amazon & other venues – 32 books on many subjects, well illustrated.**

<https://www.lulu.com/spotlight/rasavonwerder>

**Other Books by Rasa Von Werder, aka Kellie Everts – See “I Strip for God” parts 1 through 10 – Rasa’s life story**

### **I Strip for God Part 3**

#### **Early Life**



This is the blockbuster story of Rasa Von Werder, Kellie Everts, focusing on her early life. Born in Germany of Lithuanian parents fleeing from Stalin, they end up in a Displaced Person's camp, waiting to immigrate to America. They finally arrive with hardships following.

Rasa's Mom gets tired of Dad, has multiple affairs, 4 abortions while still with Dad {3 not his} & 3 more later on. She finally cuckolds Dad with the Church organist & wants out. She grows to hate him but can't hurt him so she & takes it out on Rasa. The other kids go along with her being cruel to Dad, Rasa refuses, so is marked 'outcast.' Dad doesn't send as much support as he could, which infuriates Mom; she makes a pact with the rest of the household members to use Rasa as their whipping post, a slave with no privileges but plenty of work. They tell her, in words & deeds, she's weird & ugly. Being abused makes Rasa stronger, not weaker, she has a Faith in God.

She escapes her torturers at 16, goes to CA to become a Hollywood star. The book explains characters she met in Hollywood, a bogi-yogi, 'Putz NutOn', who sings, tap dances, hypnotizes people & gives endless sermons on strange philosophies, but needs help with room & board; she endures him for two years & escapes from the frying pan into the fire, Rev Judy Swaggart, who she stays with for 6 years; getting her Mantle or anointing when she dies, but meanwhile enduring death curses when she tries to leave the greedy Rev.

Also discussed is the first husband who tried to strangle her to death twice, how guardian angels saved her from this & many other incidents; dozens of unusual adventures, escapades, shenanigans & beginning of success. Hollywood calls Rasa, now Kellie Everts, to become a nude model & actress, she was chosen {in a book from St. Martin's Press-'Glamour Girls'}-one of the most beautiful women of the last hundred years.

## I Strip for God



KELLIE EVERTS BECAME THE ONE AND ONLY "STRIPPER FOR GOD" WHO "DANCES TO SAVE MEN'S SOULS," AN "ENIGMA." NO ONE COULD UNDERSTAND HOW A STRIPPER WHO BARED HER BODY COULD ALSO GIVE SERMONS IN THE NUDE, PREACHING THE "WORD OF GOD." WAS THIS NOT A CONTRADICTION IN TERMS, AN IMPOSSIBILITY, FOR HOW COULD SHE SAVE MEN WHILE MAKING THEM LUST? THIS BOOK EXPLAINS SOME DYNAMICS WHILE GIVING DETAILS IN THE LIFE OF KELLIE EVERTS. IT INCLUDES HUNDREDS OF PRESS ITEMS, WITH MANY APPEARANCES IN PLAYBOY. THIS IS A STORY ABOUT THE DAY BY DAY SECRETS OF KELLIE'S MONTHS AT THE CHICAGO PLAYBOY CLUB AND THE MONUMENTAL SPEECH IN FRONT OF THE WHITE HOUSE ON THE MESSAGE OF OUR LADY OF FATIMA. THE AUTHOR EXPLAINS CONVINCINGLY HOW THIS LECTURE BEFORE THE

ENTIRE WASHINGTON PRESS RELEASED THE POWER OF OUR LADY, AND THEREBY FULFILLED WHAT SHE PREDICTED, THAT HER IMMACULATE HEART WOULD TRIUMPH. THE STRIPPER FOR GOD MADE INTERNATIONAL HEADLINES AND HER FAME INCREASES YEAR BY YEAR, FOR THIS AND MANY OTHER THINGS.

### **The Origin and Decline of Female Body Building**



Kellie Everts brought forth Female Bodybuilding by taking the idea to the mainstream media, where it entered into our culture permanently; women will never be the same. Kellie Everts was honored in Feb 2007 as The Progenitor of Female Body Building, the one who got Modern Competitive Female Body Building started, by the World Body Building Guild & was the only woman placed in the WBBG Hall of Fame

### **Can Female Power Save The Planet?: The Fate Of The World Depends On Women**



Patriarchy is destroying the planet, and everything on it. Fortunately, patriarchy is at an end.

Changes have occurred, both inner and outer, to transform our society from a 'conquest domination/exploitation principle into one of 'nurturing/caring/justice.' This monumental shift is so vast, that it is not easily seen in details nor at all moments. As we look at day to day existence, male domination is everywhere. But if we look at the big picture, at statistics, studies, astute observation, and by the insight of those who have been focused on the subject, it is obvious.

The book begins with the series of articles explaining that males exhibit the need to worship women, an ancient practice forbidden in patriarchy, now surfacing in secular forms. From whence is this need? Why do women show no need to conversely, worship males? This and more are all explained here.

## BREASTFEEDING IS LOVEMAKING BETWEEN MOTHER and CHILD



Features great scientists, neuropsychologist Dr. James Prescott and Clinical Evolutionary Psychologist Dr. Dale Glaebach. James Prescott says the threat to world peace comes from nations having depriving environments for children and repressive of sexual affection and female sexuality. Dr. Prescott instituted brain-behavioral research, documenting early experiences of mother-infant separation induced varieties of brain abnormalities. Babies should be breastfed and closely nurtured for at least two years for proper brain growth and intelligence, lack of this brings violence, suicide, depression and addiction. Dr. Dale Glaebach explains how patriarchal religious anti-sexualism caused breast-feeding to become “redefined” as an asexual experience, which then causes sexual repression and stigmatization of women. Sexual fears plague a mother’s enjoyment, truncating breast-feeding when feelings arise. Evolution has given breastfeeding pleasure the same as sex TO INSURE SPECIES SURVIVAL.

## THEATER OF JUSTICE - CELEBRITY SOULS APPEAR



Not many understand the principles of God’s justice and purification. That which is imperfect cannot merge with Perfect Purity and Infinite Bliss. This is Truth, Love, Radiance, Beauty and Power, all the superlatives. If one does not meet the standard after repenting their wrongs, they go to the ‘Theater of Justice.’ Guru Rasa Von Werder began a ministry to Souls in 1981, being chosen by Our Holy Mother herself, to take charge of Errol Flynn. Rasa did penance and prayers for Souls on a daily basis and among them were great celebrities whose accounts she writes. The most recent prize Rasa assisted was Anna Nicole Smith, who ascended in 64 days, breaking all records, and still waiting for Heaven are Anthony Quinn and Richard Pryor. Some of the greats who ascended are Elvis Dean Martin, Sinatra, George C. Scott, Rudolf Nureyev; Dr. Robert Atkins, and believe it or not, Timothy McVeigh. Anyone can be forgiven.

## Theater of the Mind - Dreams, Symbols and Meanings



GuruRasa answers: What is the purpose of dreams? Q 1 WHAT is a dream? A communication system from the unconscious mind to the conscious Q 2 What are SYMBOLS? A The MEANS by which the unconscious SPEAKS to the conscious Q 3 What is the PURPOSE of dreams? A Dreams accomplish these things and more: 1 They SAVE LIVES and SOULS..... 2 Warn us of danger; physical, emotional and spiritual to ourselves and others 3 Tell us the true feelings, intentions or interior state of others 4 Reveal our own interior state, sins, virtues and gifts, phobias and desires 5 Explain mysterious situations or incidents 6 Explain WHAT WOULD BE if we did a certain thing 7 Explain the reactions of others to us if we met them or communicated with them 8 Explain what TO DO or NOT TO DO.

## IT'S NOT OVER TILL THE FAT LADY SINGS Mother God Strikes Back Against Misogyny



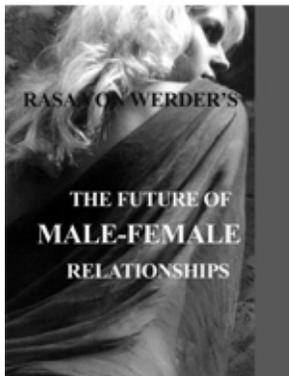
Over 100 illustrations and glamour/nude beauties, women winning is the subject here; flame wars, sex, battle for female bodybuilding, crimes and women bandits, female aggression; the males are going infertile and extinct, geneticists Jones and Sykes prove, the Y is getting to be a wasteland. Women knock out polygamists; Scientist discovers the living Amazons, Feminists/Female Empowerment, all symptoms that Matriarchy is coming, get ready! William Bond helps Rasa Von Werder gather the hard facts. 'It's Not Over Till the Fat Lady Sings' is another blockbuster from Rasa, a quick follow up to the successful 'Can Female Power Save the Planet.' Most amazing, the bodybuilding-Progenitor development of Kellie Everts from age 19 to today, lifting weights in the nude to recent silky see-thru camisoles and boots, the progress of 'love Goddess' doesn't quit.

## SECRETS OF YOGA AND CHRISTIANITY ARE THEY COMPATIBLE?



'The Secrets of Yoga and Christianity' is a gift of two faithful souls, one a born Christian who practices Yoga, and two, a born Yogi who also knows Christianity. Together, they, Rasa Von Werder and Ashankah Yogi, explain what they know about the Source of our being, presenting the theology of each discipline in their creative wisdom. Ashankah, who is dedicated to a Universal application of religion and purports that Yoga is not a religion but a science of religion, was the perfect specimen for Rasa to address. Neither one of these souls is limited in their scope, but embraces all perspectives, nor does either shut out new possibilities, the Vision of God always expanding to their sights.

### The Future of Male - Female Relationships



THIS BOOK IS ILLUSTRATED WITH APPROX. 150 NUDE and SEXY SHOTS OF RASA VON WERDER (KELLIE EVERTS), HER MODELS and FANTASTICALLY MUSCULAR, SEXY MARCEL. With the new affluence and power of women in comparison to that of men, there will be much 'reversal of roles.' Women in big jobs earning most of the money will need men who bring creature comforts, moral and domestic support. Statistics show that in five years there will be one million more women than men with advanced degrees! The 'futurists' unanimously agree, 'The future belongs to women.' In light of this, I would like to make a forecast of what male-female relationships will be like. Will it be a simple reversal of women oppressing men as men have oppressed women, or is it going to be something different? I believe it will be 'something different.' Here's how I see it.

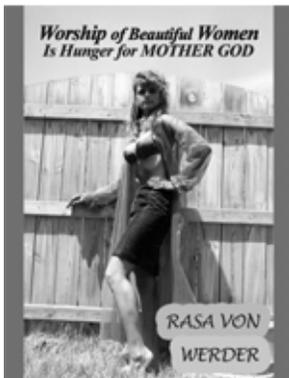
### On the Attainment of the Divine Stigmata



The Enigma of a Grace Which Means Martyrdom...If there's any grace understood the least, it's the Divine Stigmata. Why would it be understood so little?

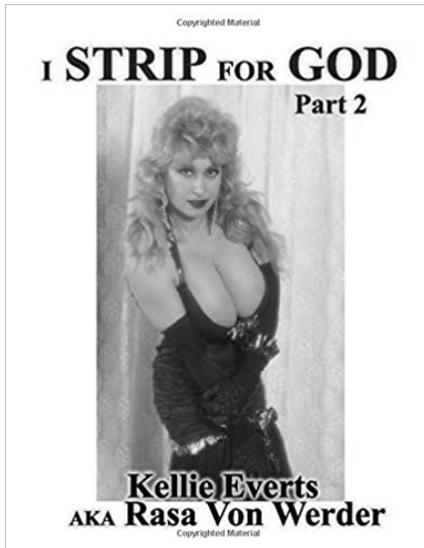
Perhaps because there are so few recipients, and most of them are from the middle ages—In a word, I’ll tell you what it is: Martyrdom. If you can understand voluntary martyrdom, then you know what Divine Stigmata means, stands for, and why IT IS GIVEN. A recent symbol of martyrdom has been St Maximilian Kolbe, who volunteered death in place of another. It does irk me that “scholars” rivet on physical wounds, as if the qualities there hold the answers. How can study of the wounds of Christ explain his psychological, mental and emotional dimensions; the Love therein, the willingness to DIE FOR LOVE. Therefore, the secret and the key to understanding DIVINE STIGMATA is the WILLINGNESS TO SUFFER, TO GIVE UP ALL, TO DIE FOR LOVE; FOR THE SAKE OF SAVING ANOTHER. If you can fathom this, you have the answer.

### **Worship of Beautiful Women Is Hunger for Mother God**



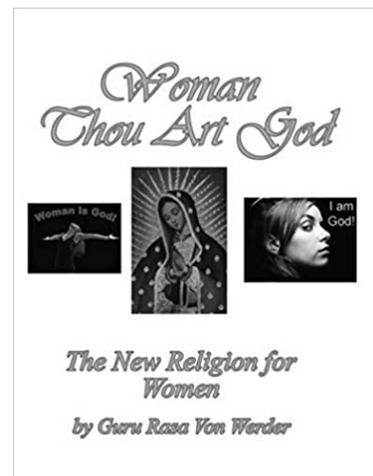
Guru Rasa Von Werder has once more outdone herself by explaining a spiritual side of males – a tendency to worship females, whom they recognize innately, unconsciously, instinctively, to be the embodiment of Mother God, Power, Authority, and True Love. She explains in detail how she came to this conclusion, and her insight is seconded by Matriarchal confrere, William Bond - who explains that males are not comfortable with equality; they need to recognize authority and fall into place when it is given. (Rasa and Mr. Bond believe that females are naturally dominant and are coerced into submission by a Patriarchal society.) In another landmark article, Rasa gives “The Future of Male-Female Relationships,” bearing in mind that we are moving toward Matriarchy – Patriarchy is phasing out - and so, what is the world changing into? People have noticed that gender roles are changing so fast, so drastically, what to do with each other can be chaotic.

## I STRIP for GOD Part 2



From the age of reason, I have had a sincere & compelling love of God; She has always been the Center of my being. In childhood I was given the Tools for Life with the Catholic Church, which sustained me in the challenge of abuse. Armed with God's Word, I endured years of emotional torture from Mom & those she marshaled. This book describes some of the humiliation, disempowerment & deliberate cruelty, then rising above & accomplishing things through the Grace of God. From childhood I heard God's Voice, She guided & sustained me. The highlight of my life? - seeing her Face to Face & knowing we are ONE. This is Enlightenment.

**Woman Thou Art God** is a new religion based on ancient protocols-It encourages women to leap forward-Disregard the notions of men-build their own point of view, agenda & zeitgeist.

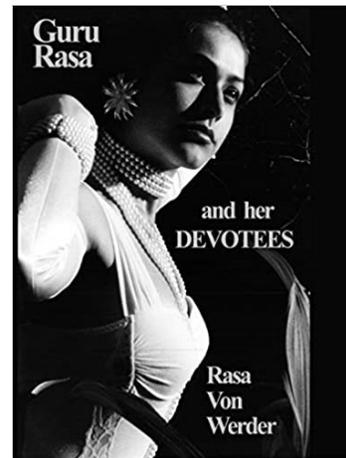


**The Beatific Vision:** GOD SAID TO MOSES, "YOU CANNOT SEE ME & LIVE"-BUT GURU RASA VON WERDER SAW GOD & LIVED, AS GOD'S

MEANING IS "YOU CANNOT LIVE TO FLESH & SEE ME AS I AM, FACE TO FACE, YOU MUST GIVE UP ALL ATTACHMENT TO FLESH & THEN YOU CAN SEE ME"- & SO RASA EXPLAINS IN DETAIL THE PROCESS OF PRAYER & EMPTINESS WHICH LEADS TO THIS REALIZATION - THIS STATE IS THE MOST SUBLIME HUMAN CAN REACH AS NOT ONLY MUST ONE RISE ABOVE THE FLESH, BUT ALSO, MUST BE "CLOTHED IN GLORY" AS SAINT MARY OF AGREDA EXPLAINS IN "THE MYSTICAL CITY OF GOD"

### **Guru Rasa and her DEVOTEES**

What happens when a person seeks spiritual Enlightenment from another human being who might have it? Read this and you will see mysteries unfold, as disciples explain how they found Guru Rasa, and what happened when they did. It all unfolds through dreams, visions and feelings, as the Shakti



Kundalini or Holy Spirit touches them by grace and changes them, pulls them higher through the Chakras. Amazing stories of spiritual awakening and quickening abound here; disciples become ecstatic with bliss, joy and love. Guru Rasa first appeared as a spiritual power via the internet in 2004, and by 2006, thousands of people believed in her - why? Because when they prayed to her (often building altars) things happened - and here are their accounts, with many more to come in future. Illustrated with beautiful photos of the Guru as well as her followers.

**Stay tuned for more on the saga of Guru Rasa Von Werder, aka Kellie Everts, I Strip for God Part 1 – 10 – See her masterpiece book ‘God Waits for Them’ – her ministry to Purgatory**

**See her photography books on ‘World’s Most Beautiful Men’**

**Rasa – take a bow**

*{pic taken 1978 Melody Burlesque Theater, NYC}*

